A. H. Belmont UK DATE:March 7, 1951 J. Baumgardner A SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC. INFORMATION CONCERNING PURPOSE: To advise you concerning an interview with L. Ron Hubbard, President of the above-captioned foundation. DETAILS: L. Ron Hubbard, President, and James M. Elliott, Administrator of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., were referred to the Internal Security Section by Mr. Nichols' office for interview on March 1, 1951. Hubbard advised that he had written a book, "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health," which was published by the Hermitage House Publishing Company. June, 1950. He has also established the above-mentioned foundation with headquarters in Elizabeth, New Jersey, and branch offices in New York, Washington, D. C., Chicago, Los Angeles, and Honolulu. Hubbard advised that he felt that Communists within his organization were undermining its structure. He advised that he had turned over the names of several suspected Communists to the FBI office in Los Angeles. Hubbard could only recall the name of one of these individuals. Miles Hollister was one of the individuals he suspected of being Communistically inclined. Concerning Hollister. Hubbard stated that he was instrumental in driving Hubbard's wife, Sara Elizabeth Northrup, to the point of insanity. Hubbard expressed considerable concern in connection with Hollister's influence on his wife. He stated that his wife; as well as his Army .45 Automatic, had been missing for several days. He also stated that he expected to have difficulty with his wife in connection with their , who, he was having brought to the State of New Jersey. Subsequent, to the interview with Hubbard, his friend, Elliott called the Bureau at Attachment JWP:dew:vab DECLASSIFIED BY 8224 OF KROEPE Scientology-1 5:25 P.M. to advise that Hubbard's wife had returned to the foundation's office in Los Angeles, California. No identifiable information appears in the Bureau's files concerning Miles Hollister and no identifiable subversive information appears in the Bureau's files concerning Sara Elizabeth Northrup.

In further connection with Hubbard's suspicions of Communist activities within his organization, he advised that Arthur J. Ceppos is now organizing the Caduceus Foundation, which Hubbard alleges will be utilized to take over his, Hubbard's, organization sometime in the future. Hubbard advised that he suspicioned Ceppos, former President of Hermitage House, the publishing firm which published Hubbard's book, of being connected with Communists. The Bureau's files do not reflect any active investigation regarding Arthur J. Ceppos. However, in connection with the investigation of Joseph Milton Bernstein, wa., Internal Security - R, it is noted that Bernstein was Associate Editor of the Hermitage Press, Inc., at the same time that Ceppos was associated with this organization. Bernstein was at that time in contact with Alexander Trachtenberg, former member of the National Committee of the CP, USA, and head of the International Publishers. (100-135569-39.)()

Hubbard stated that he strongly feels that Dianetics can be used to combat Communism. However, he declined to elaborate on how this might be done. He stated that the Soviets apparently realized the value of Dianetics because as early as 1938 an official of Amtorg, while at the Explorer's Club in New York contacted him to suggest that he go to Russia and develop Dianetics there.

In an apparent attempt to give credence to his statements, Hubbard advised that he was recently psychoanalyzed in Chicago and was found to be quite normal with the exception of his recent marital difficulties. Hubbard made available the two attached pamphlets concerning "Dianetics and Psychonalysis" and "Dianetics; A Brief Discussion" for the Bureau's information.

ACTION:

None. The above is for your information.



ALI INFORMATION CONTINUED

HE 3-1031BY DPOCHOOP

62-94080-1

ultimate aim being to contact and erase all incidents present in the "bank". These data in the reactive mind are actually contacted with the aid of the auditor, whose assistance is required for more reasons than can be explained here.

This may be surprising indeed, but the data is all there in the reactive mind, recorded and waiting to be contacted, erased, placed by the auditing in "standard memory". In the process, still more vital energy is released to the analytical mind. It is obvious now that, for every such release, the analytical mind recovers more and more of its original, endowed potential for clear and rational thinking.

The term "clear" is aptly chosen, for, once cleared, our former pre-clear is forever after able, in a fraction of the time formerly required, to "make up his mind", and his decisions will be unbiased by emotion or past disruptive experience: in a word, rational.

Independent Dianetic Groups and Centers

A number of groups and centers have been organized for the purpose of pooling knowledge and experience in order to solve the problems of the members. The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., is encouraging and assisting these independent groups and centers whenever possible. For this purpose a coordinator of group activities has been appointed and may be contacted by writing the Coordinator of Group Activities, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., 2600 S. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, California.

Published by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

The Foundation has been chartered in the State of New Jersey as a non-profit, scientific research, educational and charitable corporation. Its main object and purpose, as set forth in the charter, is "to study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human, thought in action." Subordinate purposes include publication and indoctrination of members.

Active Membership

An active membership in the Foundation is granted only on successful completion of the Indoctrination Period of the Foundation. An Active Member is a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor, and is entitled to one vote at any annual or special meeting of the Foundation in addition to the usual privileges of a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor. Arrangements for beginning the Indoctrination Period may be made by contacting Foundation Headquarters or any Department.

Associate Membership

The Auditor's Bulletin is received only by Associate and Active Members. No Indoctrination Period is required of Associate Members, but they should be familiar with the tenets of dianetics as outlined in the Handbook, Dianetics, the Modern Science of Mental Health and current publications.

Foundation Services

The Foundation acts as a coordinating center for all dianetic activity. It seeks to acquaint all members and all interested persons with the theory and technique of dianetics. For those who do not wish to undergo a full Indoctrination Period it arranges shorter periods of lectures and demonstrations. A limited number of persons can be accepted for dianetic processing at the Foundation. Full cooperation with all agencies or persons desiring to test or use the tenets of dianetics is the basic desire of the Foundation.

L. RON HUBBARD

L. Ron Hubbard was born March 13, 1911 in Tilden, Nebraska. He has traveled widely over the world particularly in Asia. Educated at George Washington University as a mathematician, he began his studies of philosophy in 1934 and completed dianetics in 1947. He is a member of The Explorer's Club and the Gerontological Society.

Trustees

L. RON HUBBARD
President and Co-Ordinator of Research

SARA N. HUBBARD

DONALD H. ROGERS

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, JR.

JOHN WM. MALONEY

JAMES M. ELLIOTT

Headquarters: 275 Morris Ave. (P. O. Box 502), Elizabeth, N. J. Phone ELizabeth 3-2951

New York: 55 E. 82nd St., New York 28, N. Y. Phone TRafalgar 9-2030

Washington, D. C.: 2025 Eye St., N. W., Washington 6, D. C. Phone Sterling 4924

Chicago: 111 E. Oak St., Chicago 11, Ill. Phone Michigan 2-5240

Honolulu: 3916 Old Pali Road (P.O. Box 5261), Honolulu 14, T.H. Phone 6-6936

Los Angeles: 2600 So. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, Cal. Phone RIchmond 7-0571

Copyright, 1950, by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The description of dianetics contained herein may be reproduced in its entirety without specific permission, provided that credit is given.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED OATE 2-10-90 BY 2012 DATE 3-10-90 BY 2

A BRIEF DISCUSSION

For centuries many curious and scientific probers into the convolutions of human thinking have told us that we are the possessors of a complex instrument called the mind, and approximately how it functions. That is called the analytical mind.

But dianetics has discovered and proved that we are also the possessors of another mind, a "reactive" mind, which has far greater force and compulsion upon us, which badgers and bedevils us throughout our entire life span.

This villainous reactive mind is the human evil which dianetics is assailing, and has dedicated itself to eradicate from mankind: it is the leech upon our rational behavior, the hypothetical cyst which occludes the proper functioning of the analytical mind, the root of all our psychosomatic ills, the barrier which prevents us from attaining the optimum of our abilities and our aspirations.

What does this reactive mind consist of? It is a kind of memory, but only of those events which happened while we were unconscious. And as such, it differs from our previous understanding of memory.

Memory is a process of recalling at will or in response to appropriate stimuli impressions previously made on the senses and recorded in the mind. The process of recall is essentially one of perceiving these impressions and understanding them; it is an analytical process.

What was not before understood and can now conclusively be demonstrated is that yet another file of impressions exists, one in which impressions are recorded, but in a manner and under circumstances which do not permit of voluntary recall by any means known prior to the inception of dianetics as an actual science.

It was from his discovery and study of this second file of data that Mr. L. Ron Hubbard evolved the science of dianetics. He discovered that this mind reacted to certain stimuli, but in a manner theretofore so incapable of rational explanation, so random and erratic, that its activity as such had quite understandably escaped the attention of the professions specializing in the human mind. This, he called the reactive mind.

The reactive mind records all impressions experienced during pain or unconsciousness. Moreover, the recording of the reactive mind begins with the original two cells, male sperm and female ovum, ultimately to evolve into the adult human being, and continues from before conception, through birth, and on up to the "present time", which is to say, the current instant in the life of the adult.

A peculiar condition, however, attendant upon such reactive mind recording, is that it can take place only during periods of unconsciousness, or pain sufficient to lower the perceptive abilities of the analytical mind to a point of less than full consciousness. It is a further condition that, before any one of these data can in any way effectually influence the individual, it must be activated, or "keyed in", by an occurrence in the life of the individual, similar to the one originally recorded. From then on, it is capable of being reactivated, or "restimulated", by every recurrence of a restimulator.

We have said that the reactive mind records with the implication that the data are filed as obtained, without regard for system or original context. Analogous results would be obtained were a recorder to be placed in operation upon a busy street corner: auto horns, crashes, whistles, and snatches of conversation would all be found on the tape in re-play. No selective mechanism could be devised which would do more than play off that which was recorded.

This is the activity of the reactive mind: recording, and re-play, in response to restimulation. Therefore, when any recording in the reactive mind is caused to re-play, the individual responds with a literal interpretation of the content of that particular recording.

It will be appreciated then, what startling, ludicrous-even disastrous results may be observed when this non-analytical, strictly literal "mind" is restimulated: a pregnant woman trips, falls heavily to the floor; her child is momentarily stunned (unconsciousness); in her terror and concern for her baby, she cries out, "My baby! I have harmed him, given him a terrible set-back! He will never be like other children!" Even though the child is born without mishaps or disfigurement, yet when in childhood someone remarks in a manner intended to be complimentary, "He is not like other children", the pre-natal incident "keys in", and he, thereafter, unconsciously seeks to be different, sulking in cor-. ners, refusing to join in with other children in their play and various normal activities.

This does happen and can be demonstrated!

Now, a true science not only recognizes the problems in its field, it offers a method for their solution: Dianetics is a true science, recognizing and solving its peculiar problems. The method is known as "dianetic processing". The mode is "reverie". The solution is

the erasure of those recordings which, when restimulated, cause reactive behavior in the human being. The individual whose reactive mind bank no longer contains any unerased incident is known in dianetic terminology as a "clear".

The state of reverie is induced by an astonishingly simple process. The "pre-clear" is asked to make himself comfortable and close his eyes. He is told that he may for the duration of the session, disregard noise or other interruption. He is told that he may at any time end the session voluntarily. He is told that he will be able to remember everything which is said either by himself or his "auditor". Finally, he is given a "canceller" so that no remark or suggestion made by either party will be able to affect him after the session ends. He is then asked to return to a past moment of pleasure.

The moment of pleasure is recounted. His auditor endeavors by adroit questioning to elicit all possible details. This has the effect of acquainting the patient with the practicability and process of "going back" or "returning". It also sharpens his powers of recall, and at the same time allays any doubts or misgivings he may experience.

He is next asked to go back or return to the first moment of pain or unconsciousness available at the time. Again, adroit questioning aids him to recall details. Several recountings of the incident serve to remove what may be called the "charge" on this incident, thus restoring to the analytical mind that vital energy heretofore required to endure or live with the disruptive content.

From here the pre-clear is led by the auditor to continue through further incidents, the

When asked about Freud and psychoanalysis, L. Ron Hubbard remarked. "As a youth. I was inspired by Commander Thompson, of the Medical Corps, U. S. Navy, who died in San Francisco in 1939. He had studied under Freud in Vienna, and had brought psychoanalysis to the Navy. From him I imbibed the investigatory spirit of Freud, who, although he was not a trained neurologist and was opposed by the medical men of his day. yet laid a foundation of orderly search into the field of the human mind. I have always acknowledged Freud's help in that search. Indeed, his thought that full recall equals full sanity is the starting point of the work which culminated in dianetic processes."

In consideration of this debt to Freud, and of the important differences nevertheless existing between dianetics and psychoanalysis, it seems desirable to delineate the major points of agreement and disagreement between the two systems. An appreciation of these issues is vital to a true understanding of the tremendous advance which dianetics brings to our knowledge of the human mind.

Traumatic Experience

It is an important tenet of psychoanalysis that the individual's attitudes and behavior are influenced by previous traumatic experiences, the memories of which are not available to his conscious recall. It is further held that the individual tends to relive these experiences. Freud considered that only the earlier of these experiences were the original experiences and hence important, while Rank considered that the first and most important was birth. The mechanism of influence of traumatic experiences has been treated scantily, with emphasis on symbolic interpretation.

Dianetics agrees on the importance of early traumatic experiences in influencing the attitudes and behavior of the individual. It also agrees that people tend to relive these experiences repetatively and that the earliest of any series of experiences is the important one. Dianetics finds, however, that birth is far from the earliest trauma and that the most important early experiences usually lie in the prenatal period, particularly in the month following conception. Dianetics also finds that the important parts of traumatic experiences are the parts containing unconsciousness or grief. These have command power over the individual in a fashion which is not symbolic but literal, deriving from the exact words of the experience.

The Resolution of Conflict

Psychoanalysis uses as its aim and technique in therapy the bringing into consciousness of these hidden memories for the purpose of understanding them and their influence. It is considered that by this understanding, insight will be obtained and their effects will be nullified. It, therefore, includes both the penetration and resolution of the infantile amnesia, to use Freud's term, and the analysis of daily interpersonal situations involving "parataxic distortion," or the confusion of real people with similar people from the patient's past.

Dianetics makes the same approach but in a much more incisive, precise and effective fashion. Dianetics finds that it is not the understanding of the content of early traumatic experiences at a conscious level which is important, but rather the analysis of the data contained in them by computation at a submonitored level of the mind; that is to say, it is subconscious understanding based on close contact with and frequent recounting of the incident which erases its reactive power. This is true both of incidents involving pain and of incidents involving grief. Dianetics further finds that the identification of individuals from the current surrounding with individuals from the past of the patient is either the result of literal commands contained in the traumatic experiences, or the result of a strong ally character in the original individuals with undischarged grief at their loss. The discharge of this grief through recounting of the loss incident is enough to relieve the aberrative force of the situation and enable the present individuals to be judged on their own character and merit.

Role of the Analyst

Psychoanalysis bases its technique in some measure, which varies from school to school, on the activity of the analyst in discussing with the patient, interpreting for the patient, and pointing out to the patient the nature and meaning of the material recovered from early life. It teaches in amounts varying from school to school that much of this material, particularly that relating to birth or interuterine life, is fantasy and has no literal value.

Dianetics, on the other hand, places considerable emphasis on the inability of the auditor to evaluate the data of the pre-clear and the danger of trying to do so. It holds that this data is the literal data of actual experiences with rare exceptions involving specific fantasy mechanisms which can be located and which have their origin in actual experiences.

Personality

Psychoanalysis divides the human personality into various elements, such as the Id, the Ego, and the Super-Ego. These entities are defined grossly and are considered to possess a certain mystical, unknowable quality in their details. Dianetics, on the other hand,

finds a good, responsible and autonomous basic personality and finds that aberrative forces are nothing but the content of engrams, the recordings of experiences during periods of unconsciousness.

Scope and Goals

Psychoanalysis does not recognize the concept of cure. This is a natural outcome of the inability of psychoanalysis to penetrate the prenatal period and successfully reduce and erase the recordings of traumatic experiences in that area. Dianetics, on the other hand, does have a concept of cure which is attainable. This is the concept of the dianetic clear, a person who has had all of his engrams erased, and is now free of their aberrative force to work in accordance with his basic human nature.

Dianetics, accordingly, is able to understand and explain basic human nature as distinguished from the aberrative engrams. It finds that human nature is basically good and that the basic drive energies of the human being exert themselves over a spectrum ranging from self at the one extreme to the infinite universe at the other extreme. This basic drive energy is commonly considered to be channelled into four dynamics, self, sex and family, group, and race.

Finally, dianetics includes in its scope the field of psychosomatic illnesses, which are linked but loosely into psychoanalytic theory. These illnesses derive from the literal content of engrams and are a manifestation of their aberrative force.

In short, dianetics integrates into one basic pattern our whole knowledge of human personality in its normal and abnormal func-'tioning,

Published by

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

The Foundation has been chartered in the State of New Jersey as a non-profit, scientific research, educational and charitable corporation. Its main object and purpose, as set forth in the charter, is "to study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action." Subordinate purposes include teaching and publication.

Trustees

L. RON HUBBARD President and Co-Ordinator of Research

SARA N. HUBBARD

DONALD H. ROGERS

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, JR.

JOHN WM. MALONEY

JAMES M. ELLIOTT

Headquarters.

275 Morris Avenue, P.O. Box 502, Elizabeth, N. J. Telephone ELizabeth 3-2951

Departments

NEW YORK: 55 East 82nd St., New York 28, N. Y.; Tel. TRafalgar 9-2030

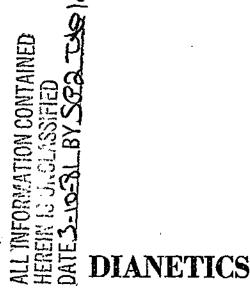
ILLINOIS: III East Oak St., Chicago 11, Ili.; Tel. MIchigan 2-5240

WASHINGTON: 2025 Eye St., N.W., Washington 6, D. C.; Tel. Sterling 4924

HAWAII: 3916 Old Pali Rd., P. O. Box 5261, Honolulu 14, T.H.; Tel. 6-6936

CALIFORNIA: 2600 S. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, Calif.; Tel. Richmond 7-0571

Copyright, 1950, by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The description of dianetics contained herein may be repro-duced in its entirety without specific permission, provided that



AND

PSYCHOANALYSIS

WFO 121-14345

CONFIDENTIAL

The files of this office concerning JOSEPH MILTON BERNSTEIN, was, Internal Security - R (Reference 5 IS); Bureau file 65-56402, Newark 100-27320, reflected that in 1948 BERNSTEIN was associated in a Hermitage Press, Inc., 8 East 61st Street, New York, with ART CEPPOS, MILTON J. GOODMAN, and MICHAEL A. SHELDON. This file reflected that in 1946 BERNSTEIN was employed as Press Agent for the Ambijan Committee for Emergency Aid to the Soviet Union; and February 25, 1946 was present at the home of GERHARD EISLER at a meeting with OTTO KATZ and ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG, URSULA WASSERMAN, PHILIP OLIN KEENEY, and MARY JANE KEENEY.

By letter dated August 30, 1950, entitled "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, Internal Security - R," the Washington Field Office advised Newark that information had been received from LAMAR W. DYE, Kansas City Attorney, who had read a book entitled "Hermitage House" by L. RON HUBBARD and had decided to enroll in the Hubbard School. After spending two weeks in the school, he decided the organization could have subversive motives behind it and could be the means of transmitting espionage material over the United States. He offered no plausible explanation for the above statement.

The letter of January 25, 1951, advised that no action was being taken in the matter in the absence of Bureau instructions.

The above information is being submitted for the information of the Bureau and Newark. Should the Newark Office be in possession of information which they believe pertinent to this matter, it should be furnished to the Bureau and Washington Field Office.

WFO 121-14345

Corporation Records, District of Columbia, revealed that Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated; is a New Jersey Corporation started in April, 1950, and maintains offices at 666 Fast Bay Head, New Jersey, and 2065 Hill Top Road, Westfield, New Jersey. Trustees of the Corporation were shown as follows:

L. RONCHUBBARD, Explorers, 10 West 72nd Street, New York, New York.

ARTHUR B. CEPPOS, 177 Madison Avenue, New York, New York.

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, Jr., 2065 Hill Top Road, Westfield, New Jersey.

DONALD H. ROGERS, L1 Fourth Street, Fanwood, New Jersey.

JOSEPH A. WINTER, M.D., 11 Beacon Boulevard, Sea Girt, New Jersey.

SARA N. HUBBARD, Post Office Box 666, Bay Head, New Jersey.

C. PARKER MORGAN. 1113 East Jersey Street, Elizabeth, New Jersey.

A supplemental record dated August 8, 1950, reflected DWIGHT D. TAYLOR, 5295 Partridge Lane, Washington, D.C., is Resident Agent in the District of Columbia for the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation. Credit Bureau reports reflect TAYLOR is an Attorney, who was formerly with the firm of COVINGTON, BURLING, RUBLES, ACHESON, and SHORB.

The files of the Washington Field Office contain no pertinent information concerning TAYLOR.

Credit Bureau reports reflect that the Hubbard Foundation has main offices at 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, and a local office at 2025 Eye Street, Northwest. The former Manager of the local office, HOWARD HIATT, came to Washington, D.C. in July, 1950, from Elizabeth, New Jersey. As of January, 1951, HIATT was reported to be employed by Dr. R. H. PRICE at 1830 Eye Street, N.W., doing psychological work.

No record of PRICE or HIATT was located in the files of the Washington Field Office.

With regard to the officers of the Hubbard Foundation, the files of Washington Field Office reflect that CHARLES PARKER MORGAN, in 1941, was an applicant for a position of Bureau Agent. At that time he resided at 36 Monmouth Road, Elizabeth, New Jersey, and was practicing law at 1143 East Jersey Street, in Elizabeth. The files reflected he was an amateur radio operator.



STANDARD FORM NO. 84 GOVER NMENT FIFTED DATE: March 7. TO DIRECTOR, WFO OTHERNY SEL FROM SAC, WFO ひひ SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATEDS. & FIT. INTERNAL SECURITY - R DATE OF KLVIEW Reference WFO letter to Director dated 1/25/51 entitled RUBEN L. REVENS, wa, Perverts in Government Service, Internal Security-Miscellaneous. By letter dated 7/21/50 entitled JOHN J BURKE, Jr.; et al, Perverts in Government Service-Miscellaneous, WFO advised that Sergeant APFELBECK, United States Park Police, Washington, D.C., advised that RUBIN LAREVENS was reported to be a contact for a Communist cell located in Florida, and that cell meetings in Washington, D.C. were held in a place called the Dynatic Club." According to Sergeant APFELBECK, perverts in this cell make contact with perverts in Government employment who are threatened with exposure unless they furnish information. By letter dated October 11, 1950 concerning REVENS the Bureau was advised that on October 11, 1950, IRVING XCAHN, a Government employee advised he had met REVENS about June, 1950, and had been going to REVENS for psychiatric treatments, and that REVENS was perverted in his personality and actions. According to CAHN, REVENS had shown him a lot of obscene photographs of nude women, stating they were photographs of his patients. CAHN, said he recognized one of the photographs as being at the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundations employed as an On January 22, 1951, the Grand Jury returned its indictment in the District Court at Washington, D.C., charging REVENS as being a sexual DEFERRED RECORDING 8 psychopath. On January 5, 1951, Assistant/United States Attorney Joseph 14 South advised that one of the witnesses who testified before the Grand Jury had advised that (Above information set out in referenced letter) The files of the Washington Field Office contain numberous references to the name BENJAMIN KATZ, however, none of these references appear to pertain to REVENS. cc: Newark CFW:vac INDEXES - 66 121-14345 RECORDED - 66 53 All 97 1951 Scientology-10

REGORDED - 97 -

Larch 9, 1951

Lr. L. Con Hubbard, President The Eubbard Dianctic Research Foundation. Inc. 275 Loris Avenue Post Office Box 502 Elizabeth, Fow Jordey

Dear Mr. Eubbard:

Reference to made to your letter dated Karch 3, 1951, by which you furnished further information concerning the Hybbard Dianctic Research Foundation, Inc.

You advise that arrangements are being made to fingerprint your employees and file these fingerprints with this Eurcau. I wish to advise you that the FDI has no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bene fide law enforcement departments and federal and state agencies.

I wish to thank you for the information you have made vailable to this Eurcau.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover Director

Tolson Ladd Class Clavin Nichola Rosen Tracy Harbo

Tale, keen No.530

Candy

Scientolog

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Memorandum : UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Belmont

DATE: March 9, 1951

HEREIN IS UNOU

FROM : Mr. Baumgardne

SUBJECT! HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.

INFORMATION CONCERNING

PURPOSE:

Nease To advise you concerning further information which has been furnished by L. Ron Hubbard, President of the captioned organization and James M. Elliott, National Administrator.

DETAILS:

Reference is made to my memorandum of March 7, 1951, which set out the results of an interview which took place. on March 7, 1951, with L. Ron Hubbard.

By letter dated March 3, 1951, which is attached, Hubbard, President of the Hubbard Dianetic Research ... Foundation, Inc., furnished a list of Communist Party suspects in his organization. He advised that all but three of these individuals, Roger Starr, Hal Moon, and Hjalmar Rutzebak, have previously been reported to the FBI field offices. Attached to this communication is a carbon copy of a letter dated March 3, 1951, to the Chicago Field Division, which reported Dave Vrooman and Ross Lamereaux to the Chicago Division. In his letter to this Bureau, Hubbard states that all his employees are going to be requested to sign a strong oath of loyalty and have their fingerprints taken and forwarded to this Bureau.

By letter dated March 5, 1951, James M. Elliott, National Administrator of this foundation, made available LX-6 additional information concerning the foundation and advised that fingerprints of employees would be filed with the FBT. 94080-3

Enclosure JWP:vab -

ACTION:

The letters of Hubbard and Elliott are being acknowledged separately. The Los Angeles Field Division will be furnished information concerning the three individuals, Starr, Moon, and Rutzebak, who are the individuals Hubbard advises have not as yet been reported to this Bureau as Communist suspects.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Joundation, Inc. 275 MORRIS AVENUE P.O. Box 502, Elizabeth, N. J. ELIZABETH 3-2951

Office of the President

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION WASHINGTON, D.C. Attn: Mr. Parrish.

Gentlemen:

The following is a list of Communist Party members of suspects in our organization.

LEOWEST: In charge Chicago office. Known.

DAVE VROOMAN: Employee our Chatago office. Suspect.

Grove Avenue, Pasadena, Calif. 25 yrs. of age,

SARA NORTHRUE HUBBARD), formerly of 1003 S. Orange

5'10", 140 lbs. Currently missing somewhere

in California. Suspected only. Had been

CC TO: Just REO FEC D. \$

MAY 🚹 👚 1967 ANS. CAR

friendly with many Communists. Currently . intimate with them but evidently under coercion.

Drug addiction set in fall 1950. Nothing of this known to me until a few weeks ago. Separation papers being filed and diversellabilied

ROSS LAMEREAUX: 1

for, MILES HOLLISTER: Somewhere in vicinity of Bos Angeles. Evidently a prime mover but very young. About 22 yrs

6. 180 lbs. Black hair. Sharp chin, broad forehead, rather Slavic. Confessedly a member

of the Young Communists. Center of most turbulence in our organization. Dissmissed in February when affiliations discovered. Active and dangerous. Commonly armed. Outspokenly disloyal to the U.S..

GENE BENTON: Somewhere in Los Angeles. Permitted to resign when discovered to be a member of the Young Communists. Center of much turbulence in organization. Was living at Deane Apts. on North Carondolet. May still be there. Squat,

beefy, about 5'8", about 30. Possibly a member of the Lincoln Brigade but not very probable. Right name neWeimberger.

PEGGY BENTON: Member Young Communists by statement.

28 yrs. old, wife of Gene Benton.

LYN HITE: Friend of Bentons and Hollister. Suspected only 840 N. Western, Los Angeles, Hempstead 1316. Very intimate with none but Communists or suspects.

HENRY HUNTER: Mathematician from Berkeley. One arm.

Left arm Severed at shoulder. Supposed to have had trouble with government before. About 28 yrs.

Blomd hair. Blue-grey exes. Suspected only. MARGE HUNTER: Wife of Herry States she is INDEXED = 97

ENCL

-• -- CHICAGO, III,

-LOS ANGELES, CALIF.

March 3, 1951

SUSAN ISAACSON: New York office of Foundation. Suspect. Cont. M. Hunter Trotskite. Living with Hunter somewhere in Los Angeles. Still to be found around LA Dianetic Foundation even though ejected.

> ROGER STARR: About 20 yrs. Small, good looking boy. Intimate of Miles Hollister, probably a dupe. Suspected only.

> HAL MOON: The orders of this man are implicitly obeyed by these other Los Angeles people. Was once employed by the Foundation. About 6'1", black hair, tall and pompous. Advertisdely a practicing minister of the gospel at Monte Bello, California. Intimate with these others. Cause of much trouble in Foundation. considerable leadership. No other data.

RICHARD HALPERN: New York office of Foundation, 55 East-82nd St. A trustee, of the NY Corp.. Only very faintly suspected due to small objections to our having loyalty oaths.

Hala RUTZEBAK; Sunland, California. Intimate of the Bentons, Highland otherwise known to have any Communist connections. Once employed by the government for forming cooperatives.

All but Starr, Moon and Rutzebakhave been reported to field offices.

At the last session of the board of Trustees, Mar. 2, 1951 a motion was made and passed that everyone employed by the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundations everywhere should be requested to sign a strong oath of loyalty to the U.S. government, a denial of Communism and that their fingerprints be taken and forwarded to the F.B.I.. The operation of preparing and signing the oaths and fingerprinting all employees is now being undertaken and the results will be forwarded to the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington as soon as these are completed. It may take some weeks to complete this task but the documents, as completed, will be sent in.

The Foundation has assumed a highly punitive stand on Communism. I shall shortly be in Washington to go over this matter with the government.

MEREN IS LINGLASSINED

MEREN IS LINGLASSINED

DATE 3-10-81 BY SPA TAPIOS

MOR. 3. 1951

FERERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION CHICAGO, ILL.
Attn: R. J. Wilson:

Contlemon;

Supplementing data already furnished to you, the following two names are enclosed as part of the list.

DAVE VROOMAN. Came into organization with Miles Hellister. Highly recommended by Hellister, who is apparently a member of the Young Communists. Vrooman has caused some trouble in the organization. The only reason to suspect Vrooman is that he is an intimate friend of Hellister's and takes Hellister's orders. Vrooman is employed by the Chicago Foundation Office. He is about twenty-three, plump, about 5.5" or more, black hair. Seldom wears a coat.

ROSS LAMEREAUX. Employee at Chicago.
A doctor of philosophy, according to his statement. Takes orders from Hollister and is highly recommended by Hollister.
Nothing else is known about this man.

people at Chicago, it had better be done about these board of trustees meeting last Saturday. I requested a motion to the effect that everyone in the Foundation be required to take a atrong loyalty oath to the U.S. and that the fingerprints of everyone employed be taken and, with a copy of the oath, be sent to the F.B.I. Some objection was made by Richard Halpern, a trustee from New York City, and a great deal of objection was made by Leo West of Chicago. It is my boliof that we are going to see a blow-up in the Chicago office and an attempt to withdraw from the Foundation. Evidently employment of C.P. members could have been an action of West. the oath and finger rint motion was passed and vill be a completed project shortly.

L. Ron Hubbard

LINGER, M.D., F.A.G.S., CAMDEN VELLER, M.D., ORANGE A. FUREY, D.O., WILDWOOD ROWLAND, M.D., NEW BRUNSWICK SCHAAF, M.D., F.A.C.S., NEWARK J. BURKETY, M.D., PITMAN weigel, M.D., F.A.C.S., Plainfield H. CORRIGAN, M.D., TRENTON MARTIN, D.C., JERSEY CITY TESS, D.S.C., PERTH AMBOY ALLMAN, M.D., F.A.C, S., ATLANTIC CITY





elmer P. Weigel, M.D., F.A TREASURER

E. S. HALLINGER, M.D., F.A.C SECRETARY

State of New Jersey

DEPARTMENT OF LAW AND PUBLIC SAFETY DIVISION OF PROFESSIONAL BOARDS BOARD OF MEDICAL EXAMINERS

28 WEST STATE STREET

TRENTON 8. N. J.

March 14, 1951

Federal Bureau of Investigation Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

The Board has a case against the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, coming on for trial in the Union County District Court in Elizabeth on March 27th, for conducting a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

Will you kindly let us know whether you have any information on file about the Foundation or any of, the following persons listed as trustees in the articles of incorporation:

L. Ron Hubbard

Explorers Club 10 West 72nd Street New York, N. Y.

John W. Campbell, Jr. 2065 Hilltop Road r Westfield, N. J.

Arthur R. Ceppos

177 Madison Avenue 2 New York, N. Y.

Donald H. Rogers

41 - 4th Street Fanwood, N. J. WAR

Joseph A. Winter, M.D., Cranford, N. J.

P. O. Box #666 Bay Head, New Jersey

1143 East Jersey Street Elizabeth 4, New Jersey

Parker Morgan
occorded 118
very tru

Secretary

esh: w

EKD. 118

March 21, 1951

 118^{-1}

Dr. E. S. Hallinger Secretary New Jersey State Board of Medical Examiners 28 West State Street Trenton 8, New Jersey

UATE 3-11-81 BY SPATABOOP

AIR MAIL

SPECIAL DELI

Dear Dr. Hallinger:

Your letter dated March 14, 1951; has been received.

In the very near future a representative of our Newark Office will contact you concerning the matters mentioned in your communication.

Sincerely yours,

ينَّاهُ مِنْ مِنْ مِنْ اللَّهِ عِنْ اللَّهِ عِنْ اللَّهِ عِنْ اللَّهِ عِنْ اللَّهِ عِنْ اللَّهِ عِنْ

John Edgar Hoover Director

CC: Newark, with copy of incoming. AMSD , by cover memo.

Dr. Hallinger of the confidential nature of the Bureau's files and the fact that a policy established for the Bureau precludes furnishing information. You should advise him, however, that a person named Charles Parker Morgan with a residence in Elizabeth, New Jersey, is a former Special Agent of this Bureau. He entered on duty as a Special Agent on April 7, 1941, and continued until July 29, 1943, on which date his services were terminated. You may wish to point out that Mr. Morgan failed to develop as a Special Agent and his resignation

was requested.

For your own information, no identifiable information was located in Bufiles concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. and no derogatory information was identifiable with the other individuals mentioned in Dr. Hallinger's Communication. In view of the date set for the trial, it is suggested that this matter receive immediate attention.

ROK: mcq

Scientology-18

1551

(See n

NOTE: Charles Parker Morgan entered on duty as a

Special Agent 4-7-41 and his services were terminated on June 29, 1943. The reason given was unsatisfactory efficiency report submitted by the SAC at Kansas City.

ONI in 1943, was informed of his resignation and the reason which prompted the request for his resignation. In 1943, a letter was received from the

Brewster Aeronautical Corporation and data concerning Morgan's employment was furnished. The reason for his resignation was not given.

His personnel file reflects administrative action on two occasions. While on confidential assignment out of the country, it was pointed out that he used extremely poor judgment and utter lack of discretion which were the causes of comment and embarrassment to the Bureau.

No identifiable information was located in Bufiles concerning Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

One L. Ron Hubbard, in 1940, furnished information of a security nature to our New York Office. No other identifiable information located in Bufules concerning the other individuals mentioned.

MD:24 62-94080-5 Mr. James M. Elltott, National Administrator The Hubbard Dianetto Research Foundation, Inc. 275 Morris Avenue Post Office Box 502 Elizabeth, New Jersey Dear Hr. Elltott. Reference is made to your letter dated March 5 1951; by which you furnished further data concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. and advised of your proposal to file the fingerprints of employees of your organization with this Dureau. I wish to thank you for the material which you furnished. With respect to the fingerprints of your employees, which you propose to file with this Bureau, I bish to adolse you that the FBI has no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bond fide law enforcement departments and federal and state agencies. Sincerely you G. I.R. John Edgar Hoove Director ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNOLASSIELED

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Toundation, Inc. 275 MORRIS AVENUE P.O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J. ELIZABETH S-2951 CC TO: REO. RECT 5 ANS. March 5, 1951 Mr. Parrish Duffer Le pul Federal Bureau of Investigation RY5-1 Washington, D. C. Dear Mr. Parrish: Attached are the forms which the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation is requesting its employees to sign. We are also requesting that they file their fingerprints with us and with the Federal Bureau of Investigation via these forms. I am enclosing a copy of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation's Validation Pamphlet and associated material for your perusal. May I point out that at any time, the Foundation stands ready to serve the interest of the Federal Bureau of Investigation with whatever technique or knowledge it has that can be of use to the government. Sincerely, mes M. Elle ENCLOSURE ATTACHED James M. Elliott National Administrator JME/gb STONE ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED 162-94000-5 MAR 14 1951 1"DEXED - 24 RECORDED - 24 Scientology-21 NEW YORK CITY, N. Y. . WASHINGTON, D. C. CHICAGO, III. BONOUIII, T. 4

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED ON ENICTOPE.

THEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 49/98 BY \$224JMK/BC F JULY

DATE 49/98 BY \$224JMK/BC F JULY

62-940-5

ultimate aim being to contact and erase all incidents present in the "bank". These data in the reactive mind are actually contacted with the aid of the auditor, whose assistance is required for more reasons than can be explained here.

This may be surprising indeed, but the data is all there in the reactive mind, recorded and waiting to be contacted, erased, placed by the auditing in "standard memory". In the process, still more vital energy is released to the analytical mind. It is obvious now that, for every such release, the analytical mind recovers more and more of its original, endowed potential for clear and rational thinking.

The term "clear" is aptly chosen, for, once cleared, our former pre-clear is forever after able, in a fraction of the time formerly required, to "make up his mind", and his decisions will be unbiased by emotion or past disruptive experience: in a word, rational.

Independent Dianetic Groups and Centers

A number of groups and centers have been organized for the purpose of pooling knowledge and experience in order to solve the problems of the members. The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., is encouraging and assisting these independent groups and centers whenever possible. For this purpose a coordinator of group activities has been appointed and may be contacted by writing the Coordinator of Group Activities, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., 2600 S. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, California.

Published by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

The Foundation has been chartered in the State of New Jersey as a non-profit, scientific research, educational and charitable corporation. Its main object and purpose, as set forth in the charter, is "to study and conduct re-search in the field of the human mind and of human, thought in action." Subordinate purposes include publication and indoctrination of members.

Active Membership

An active membership in the Foundation is granted only on successful completion of the Indoctrination Period of the Foundation. An Active Member is a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor, and is entitled to one vote at any annual or special meeting of the Foundation in addition to the usual privileges of a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor. Arrangements for beginning the Indoctrination Period may be made by contacting Foundation Headquarters or any Department.

Associate Membership

The Auditor's Bulletin is received only by Associate and Active Members. No Indoctrination Period is required of Associate Members, but they should be familiar with the tenets of dianetics as outlined in the Handbook, Dianetics, the Modern Science of Mental Health and current publications.

Foundation Services

The Foundation acts as a coordinating center for all dianetic activity. It seeks to acquaint all members and all interested persons with the theory and technique of dianetics. For those who do not wish to undergo a full Indoctrination Period it arranges shorter periods of lectures and demonstrations. A limited number of persons can be accepted for dianetic processing at the Foundation. Full cooperation with all agencies or persons desiring to test or use the tenets of dianetics is the basic desire of the Foundation.

L. RON HUBBARD

L. Ron Hubbard was born March 13, 1911 in Tilden, Nebraska. He has traveled widely over the world particularly in Asia. Educated at George Washington University as a mathematician, he began his studies of philosophy in 1934 and completed dianetics in 1947. He is a member of The Explorer's Club and the Gerontological Society.

Trustees

L RON HUBBARD President and Co-Ordinator of Research

> SARA N. HUBBARD DONALD H. ROGERS JOHN W. CAMPBELL, JR. JOHN WM. MALONEY JAMES M. ELLIOTT

Headquarters: 275 Morris Ave. (P. O. Box 502), Elizabeth, N. J. Phone ELizabeth 3-2951

New York: 55 E. 82nd St., New York 28, N. Y. Phone TRafalgar 9-2030

Washington, D. C.: 2025 Eye St., N. W., Washington 6, D. C. Phone Sterling 4924

Chicago: III E. Oak St., Chicago II, III. Phone MIchigan 2-5240

Honolulu: 3916 Old Pali Road (P.O. Box 5261), Honolulu 14, T.H. Phone 6-6936

Los Angeles: 2600 So. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, Cal. Phone RIchmond 7-0571

Copyright, 1950, by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The description of dianetics contained herein may be reproduced in its entirety without specific permission, provided that credit is given.



A BRIEF DISCUSSION

For centuries many curious and scientific probers into the convolutions of human thinking have told us that we are the possessors of a complex instrument called the mind, and approximately how it functions. That is called the analytical mind.

But dianetics has discovered and proved that we are also the possessors of another mind, a "reactive" mind, which has far greater force and compulsion upon us, which badgers and bedevils us throughout our entire life span.

This villainous reactive mind is the human evil which dianetics is assailing, and has dedicated itself to eradicate from mankind: it is the leech upon our rational behavior, the hypothetical cyst which occludes the proper functioning of the analytical mind, the root of all our psychosomatic ills, the barrier which prevents us from attaining the optimum of our abilities and our aspirations.

What does this reactive mind consist of? It is a kind of memory, but only of those events which happened while we were unconscious. And as such, it differs from our previous understanding of memory.

Memory is a process of recalling at will or in response to appropriate stimuli impressions previously made on the senses and recorded in the mind. The process of recall is essentially one of perceiving these impressions and understanding them; it is an analytical process.

What was not before understood and can now conclusively be demonstrated is that yet another file of impressions exists, one in which impressions are recorded, but in a manner and under circumstances which do not permit of voluntary recall by any means known prior to the inception of dianetics as an actual science.

It was from his discovery and study of this second file of data that Mr. L. Ron Hubbard evolved the science of dianetics. He discovered that this mind reacted to certain stimuli, but in a manner theretofore so incapable of rational explanation, so random and erratic, that its activity as such had quite understandably escaped the attention of the professions specializing in the human mind. This, he called the reactive mind.

The reactive mind records all impressions experienced during pain or unconsciousness. Moreover, the recording of the reactive mind hegins with the original two cells, male sperm and female ovum, ultimately to evolve into the adult human being, and continues from before conception, through birth, and on up to the "present time", which is to say, the current instant in the life of the adult.

A peculiar condition, however, attendant upon such reactive mind recording, is that it can take place only during periods of unconsciousness, or pain sufficient to lower the perceptive abilities of the analytical mind to a point of less than full consciousness. It is a further condition that, before any one of these data can in any way effectually influence the individual, it must be activated, or "keyed in", by an occurrence in the life of the individual, similar to the one originally recorded. From then on, it is capable of being reactivated, or "restimulated", by every recurrence of a restimulator.

We have said that the reactive mind records with the implication that the data are filed as obtained, without regard for system or original context. Analogous results would be obtained were a recorder to be placed in operation upon a busy street corner: auto horns, crashes, whistles, and snatches of conversation would all be found on the tape in re-play. No selective mechanism could be devised which would do more than play off that which was recorded.

This is the activity of the reactive mind: recording, and re-play, in response to restimulation. Therefore, when any recording in the reactive mind is caused to re-play, the individual responds with a literal interpretation of the content of that particular recording.

It will be appreciated then, what startling, ludicrous-even disastrous results may be observed when this non-analytical, strictly literal "mind" is restimulated: a pregnant woman trips, falls heavily to the floor; her child is momentarily stunned (unconsciousness): in her terror and concern for her baby, she cries out, "My baby! I have harmed him, given him a terrible set-back! He will never be like other children!" Even though the child is born without mishaps or disfigurement, yet vien in childhood someone remarks in a manner intended to be complimentary, "He is not like other children", the pre-natal incident "keys in", and he, thereafter, unconsciously seeks to be different, sulking in corners, refusing to join in with other children in their play and various normal activities.

This does happen and can be demonstrated!

Now, a true science not only recognizes the problems in its field, it offers a method for their solution: Dianetics is a true science, recognizing and solving its peculiar problems. The method is known as "dianetic processing". The mode is "reverie". The solution is

the erasure of those recordings which, when restimulated, cause reactive behavior in the human being. The individual whose reactive mind bank no longer contains any unerased incident is known in dianetic terminology as a "clear".

The state of reverie is induced by an astonishingly simple process. The "pre-clear" is asked to make himself comfortable and close his eyes. He is told that he may for the duration of the session, disregard noise or other interruption. He is told that he may at any time end the session voluntarily. He is told that he will be able to remember everything which is said either by himself or his "auditor". Finally, he is given a "canceller" so that no remark or suggestion made by either party will be able to affect him after the session ends. He is then asked to return to a past moment of pleasure.

The moment of pleasure is recounted. His auditor endeavors by adroit questioning to elicit all possible details. This has the effect of acquainting the patient with the practicability and process of "going back" or "returning". It also sharpens his powers of recall, and at the same time allays any doubts or misgivings he may experience.

He is next asked to go back or return to the first moment of pain or unconsciousness available at the time. Again, adroit questioning aids him to recall details. Several recountings of the incident serve to remove what may be called the "charge" on this incident, thus restoring to the analytical mind that vital energy heretofore required to endure or live with the disruptive content.

From here the pre-clear is led by the auditor to continue through further incidents, the

· The Hubbard Dianetic Research Toundation, Inc.

275 MORRIS AVENUE P.O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J. ELIZABETH 3-2951

March 5, 1951

The United States is now engaged in a world conflict against Communist tyranny. Dianetics is an American-originated science. The Foundation is an American organization. We are dedicated to the proposition that the science of Dianetics and the Foundation shall not through any lack of purpose or vigilance be used against our people or our country. Therefore, we must ask all Trustees, all staff members and employees, and all active auditor members of the Hubbard Dienetic Research Foundation to sign, in duplicate, one of the two appended oaths before a notary public or equivalent witness, and to affix to each copy a signed, notarized card containing their fingerprints. Your local law enforcement officials will be glad to assist you in this matter. One copy of the completed document will be filed by the Foundation with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington, D. C.

Please complete and return to National Headquarters, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey. Completed action is requested by March 10, 1951.

James W. Ellest

James M. Elliott

National Administrator

JME/gb

enc. (6)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS

65-54000-5-

07-940.80-5

Name - Please print or type						*	
Rt. thumb	Rt. Fórefinger	Rt Mid	ile finge	R Ring	finger	RLt	finger
	•		3				
				·			
	·	•					•
L. thumb	L. Forefinger	L Mida:	le finger	L Ring	finger	L Lt	finger
* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *						,	
	. '			,			
•							
		<u> </u>					
<u></u>	A Company of the Comp	 			 	 	
		,	·	• •			
	Left	thumb	Right th	ımb.			
to the second of	in the second	geng 🤻 i s	ing ing di A Haring ayan		v = (v.s). v = (in dimension	•
•		-					
					ı		
raken by	<u> </u>	•					
Place	Date	 		÷,	- Signat	Sci	entology

DATE S-11-81 BY DR 2 TRESTURE

A BRIEF SURVEY OF A RESEARCH PROJECTS AND PRELIMINARY RESULTS

DIANETIC PROCESSING

PUBLISHED BY THE



HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION

EDITORIAL NOTE

This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years,

I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

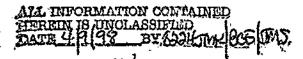
Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distributing it since my own facilities and finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited. Further, the placement of this volume in anyone's hands constituted to some degree a considerable risk to myself until I realized that there actually were two American groups in the field of mental science who were entirely above suspicion, particularly since they were often mentioned as Soviet targets by my informers and were mentioned in the actual text of this book as being antipathetic to this Soviet program. These two groups were the Christian Scientists and the Dianeticists, Christian Science is an American religion, intensely patriotic. Dianetics is the only entirely American development in the field of the human mind.

Knowing from my information sources that Dianetics and Christian Science and their people have experienced years of mauling and defamation at Communist hands, I am submitting to these organizations this work. I wish to express here my appreciation for their bold resistance to Communism through the years.

I wish also to express my confidence in the future of the free nations of earth. Although the Soviet has found a chink in the armor of individual liberty it is certain that Democratic processes can mend it. That only the individual himself can protest against assault and Injury to him before law, joined with the fact that the insune have no rights before law, has permitted in itself this deep ingress into our country's security. So long as this legal hole exists, there is then no law against driving anyone insans, even thought this action deals as finally with a person as does murder. The existence today of highly efficient drugs such as LSD, one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity, brings this legal loophole into focus. By enacting legislation permitting a friend or next of kin to bring charges in case of assault and by quickly placing all treatment of and institutions for the insane in the hands of ministers, takin it entirely out of the hands of European Indoctrinated practitioners, the entire effort of psychologistics can be nullified at once.

If you care to check this subject of psychopolitics against current occurrences in the American scene you will discover the urgency of such measures.

Charles Stickley, New York City, 1955



- CONTENTS

Editorial Note
An Address By Beria 3
CHAPTER I: The History and Definition of Psychopolitics
CHAPTER II: The Constitution of Man as a Political Organism 8
CHAPTER III
CHAPTER IV: State Goals for the Individual and Masses
CHAPTER V:
CHAPTER VI: The General Subject of Obedience 29
CHAPTER VII: Anatomy of Stimulus-Response Mechanisms of Man 35
CHAPTER VIII: 41
CHAPTER IX: The Organization of Mental Health Campaigns45
CHAPTER X: Fire
CHAPTER XI:
CHAPTER XII
CHAPTER XIII!
CHAPTER XIV: 58
CHAPTER XV: 4 CHAPTER XV: 61
CHAPTER XVI:
-2-

AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strats of "mental healing."

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace carrieck peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healing." He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing." He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals, the psychopolitician must crush-levery "home-grown" variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud-James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of mannity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must aweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our enemies

as insects. You can exipple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the use, of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatments" may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing." It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not atint one tiniest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For hy an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do near stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation leaderless. Kill our enemies. And bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest' peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.

CHAPTER I

THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populaces, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and out-moded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques

to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics Tollows, &

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and fegalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing"

The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is anexamination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation." The next is the general application of Psychopolitics' within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave, philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering antipsychopolitical activities abroad, and the final one, the destiny of psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchial regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.

CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This cialoyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and these we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discoverthe entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandslar system, brings about the death of the "individual." We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself

is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical

idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the a constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political · organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural

charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who. under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Manumust conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly sus-

Scientology-40

trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitical operative has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranola, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the susbject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be

ceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumulta and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propagands, by other means, and by his own co-operation, and self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker lesswarped leadership, less-craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

· CHAPTER III

MAN-AS-AN-ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeoisie," Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetities, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man:

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its win fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most

of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. The exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more-natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a chaos wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitics but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdensome leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government are particular and individual targets for the psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

CHAPTER IV

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES.

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and command there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale

which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of co-operation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These, engaged for the most part, in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persussions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.

CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply 'alignment.' It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart or kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can, and does, produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude.

Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the. use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to

convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass nec-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-usable states of Russia.

It is adequatly demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as spiritual quality.' Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implementations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an

ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane, and it is, therefore completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended uponthe individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate. technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very-important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and

these can be operated against without restraint. ing the loyalty of a very important person one must place. at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial: chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis. or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with .» full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance; to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical opera-

tors have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity; and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them. with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward " to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of all loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental imbalance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify. Thus, we have

an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revulsion on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and fore-most missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

movement.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populaces who would oppose us leader-less, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost

importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to rain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country casy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propagation to destroy the home, creating and continuous juverile conquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen ager complete freedom everywhere.—Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children—and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic: nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible,

where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harrass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant scholars, athletes and youth group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes without comment. In juvenile courts there are always persons with strange appetites whether these be judges or police men or women. If such do not exist they can be created. By making available to them young girls or boys in the "security" of the jail or the detention home and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipt with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further away from law and further and further into "mental problems" until the entire nation thinks of "mental problems" instead of criminals. This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs which could then be filled with psychopolitical operators and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total control of the criminal, without whose help a

evolution cannot ever be accomplished.

して ようしょうまでけるとれるければない。

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that even the armed services will use "authorities on the mind" to work their various justices and when this occurs the armed forces of the nation then enter into our hands as solidly as if we commanded them ourselves. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled in ogator near every technician or handler of secret was apparatus, the country, in event of revolution, as did G in 1918 and 1919 will find Itself immobilized by its own Army and Navy fully and entirely in Communist hands.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.

CHAPTER VI

THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overriden, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long displayed toward any individual, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is; itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, is moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslayed populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy. Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things which a brute understands.

As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is less-

ened once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten, punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very untrue. Given enough punishment, all of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effect tive. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be induced by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal man's brain to render him null and void and no longer a menace. Thus, we find that hypnotism is: entirely effective.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto him-

self a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They can be made to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savageness to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnogogy in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative should at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by these means. But these "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authorities as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures." The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the prefrontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level or brutality must, at all costs, be maintained. Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity of insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief, Using sufficient brutality upon their pa tients, the public at large will come to believe utterly any thing they say about their patients. Furthermore, and, much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitical operative, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism:

To be obeyed, one must be believed.. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders—that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed—could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propagands which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct, treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics. could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and

must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental

alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population he told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, g or heavy punishment. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too-well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are
not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical
operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax
and laugh them out of countenance: Thus, psychopolitical

activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

CHAPTER VII

ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Paylov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus-into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an

exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will remanifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he connot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnotism, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the "incident of punishment" where

the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body; the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation he is free from pain.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horses's cars. The horse, struck to its knees, its eves filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit." but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.

So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somholence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock, and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten, and given a tring of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-DruggHypnosis.

The psychopolitical operative in training should be thoroughly studied in the subject of hypnotism and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgetter mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, implantation in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command in an hypnotic state, and then told when still in that condition to forget it, will execute it on a stimulus-response signal in the environment after he has "awakened" from his hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing upon criminals and prisoners, or inmates available to him, produce the hypnotic trance by durgs, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the drugged-person. He should then study the reactions of the person when "awakened," and should give him the stimulus. response signal which would throw into action the commands given while in a drugged state of duress. By much practice he can then learn the threshold dosages of various, drugs, and the amount of duress in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum. obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to Man-there must be no possible method known to Man-of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping Thim in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment with duress in the absence of privation, administering electric shocks, beatings, and terror-inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purely for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopolitical operative can be in-

creased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis and who have demonstrated symptoms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the statements of the person.

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will, simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative, in training to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbedity, idjocy, and discordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopolitical operative to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning of sexual liaison between females of a target family and indicated males, under the control of the psychopolitical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible with complete security for the psychopolitical operative; thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by

technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully culfivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellowworkers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.

CHAPTER VIII

DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be * abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to being about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of

personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive

adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of "spiritual endurance," or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man's individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment." An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them

into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated; by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By this degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life here-

after, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.

CHAPTER IX

THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the terrors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring, at last, legislative pressure against the government to secure adequately the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded priests, ministers, actually trained psychoanalysts, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained," "unskillful," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and, more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician must occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved

by some individual, or group, which might then derange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

City officials, socialites, and other unknowing individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitical practitioner. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous?

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which a cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, and invite the group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics or other practice, to demonstrate its abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an electric shock, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity *should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in all hospitals, in national

institutions totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics where youth can be contacted and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then legalize any law or authority desired for the psychopolitical operative.

The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitical operative should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismay psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, not having behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Phychopolitics is operating abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birth-place of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with head-quarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysis" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysis has the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made fashionable throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the members of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because its stress is sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus,

in organizing mental health groups, the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical operatives and their actions can be formed in every major city of a country under conquest, the success of a psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become su-*borned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning and aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in every hospital in the land, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment of the nation's army, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes.

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questionsing of a psychopolitical operative, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus came under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives. every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is diffcult unless it is done by the citizens and government. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain millions, unless the government itself is co-operating. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their lobbying abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitical operative should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitical operative should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science and Dianetics, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychology groups of England.

CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE * "FF"

The psychopolitician may well find hitself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and alour. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegiance is attacked, the psychopolitical operative should explain his connection with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority; the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the

(3)

DAG, Loo Angeloo

Largh 15, 1951

Director, FDI

THE HUDBARD DIAHETIC RECEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.

Dy letter dated Karch 3, 1951, L. Non Kubbard, president of the above-need foundation, furnished a list of individuals, the rejertty of when had been connected with his organization, when he suspected of engaging in Community cotivities. Kubbard furnished the names of the following three individuals as individuals who had not previously been reported to Surceu field offices.

Highman Rutzebak of Cunland, Cilifornia, mentioned by Rubbard, may be identical with Rightsar Rutzeback who is referred to in the report of Special Agent Robert V. Fullerton cated October 22, 1942, et Les Anjeles, in the case entitled "Wilbur G. Entth, Fas, Espionage - C, your file C5-3244,"

You are also referred to investigation concerning hutgobook in your file 100-16000+

No identifiable information could be located in the Durcau files concerning Roger Starn who Kubbard prated was appreximately 23 years of aga and was an intimate of lities Mollister who resided in Los Angeles. Eubbard advised that he had proviously reported his ouspicions concerning Mollister to your office.

In the Eurecu's files conserving Eal Loon. Lubbard advised that this individual had been employed by his foundation in Los Angeles and had advertised himself as a practicing minister of the cased at Hanta Lallo, california.

The names of these persons about the checked through your office indices and in the cuent information to disclosed indicating that they have been engaged in Communicative party contributed, inquiry should be nade to acceptain their present contributes.

JTP: vab

ALL DATE SULPEN

Wasa Task

5AP#161951

Scientology-81

	A
 	SERVICE UNIT 4-22a
	Supervisor Tanal Room 15/9
	Exact Spelling Searchers
	Subversive Ref.
	Main File - Restricted to Locality of
į ,	estileted to becall by of
• •	FILE NUMBERT SERIALS
	CENTURY ASSISTED
	DATE NIVS-11-8-1848 ABOUT 188 10-8
	T
	IR
i ·	/3 - 4 /
ļ,	
•	Rutgebeck Hijalman (max)
	1100- 120168
	100-18696-17,7,22
	100-71744-3
, « t	b3 - 2
	101-7559-5431 L DTE-2
	24
	WW July We
,	خ چر Scientology-82
	Initialed

SERVI	A*
	CH SLIP
Supervisor 🚉	artich Room 1519
	/
Subj: Kutzelle	b onl
\prec	_
V_Exact Spelling	Searchers
All References	Initial
Subversive Ref.	
Main File	
Restricted to I	ocality of
1	
FILE NUMBER	SERIALS
PINS NOMBER	DENTADO
_	
100-71744-2	
100 11/190	
2. F.	hat had
- Nay Ica	V FT (VOT)
of Me Well	. 10/1/1
100-160-48	-30, ps -
N	<i>' ()</i>
<i></i>	<u> </u>
•	
·	
M F F T	4 (* · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
a sept and a set of a	TOO.
hilling to be a	STATELL STATE
DATE 3-11-81	CHERT ELICA VII
DUI FOURTER	_0,
	<u></u>
	
•	
1	
*****	<u> </u>
	Cointains 92
	Scientology-83
	Initialed

Room_15/9 Supervisor Yanna Exact Spelling Searchers All References Initial ____Subversive Ref. Date<u> </u>多 Main File Restricted to Locality of FILE NUMBER SERIALS V100-200395 4 118-6420-36 161-75-63- A- 10W 8 162-68338-236267 47-23443-152) end 45 Ray = p8 Ragin & (voi) (160-35/669-2) 160-38679-1274 Roger Samuel 47-15643 -162-64427-81 4 2-17890-607 and 1476 R\OX

• • •	
10.	
	(1) 1 ₂
	VICE UNIT
SE	ARCH SLIP
Supervisor 🔄	Marsh Room 1.5/9
01	
Subj: Mart	`X
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
1 Exact Spellin	g Searchers
All Reference	
Subversive Re	
Main File	···
	Topolity of
Restricted to	Pocation of
	
DITT MULTIPA	CEPTATO
FILE NUMBER	<u>ŞERIALS</u>
	,
100 July 20	00/
144 1.3	<u> </u>
100	1 10
V 69- 404	1-14 /2
V9-229	9-2.14
~ \(\(\lambda\)	
T a	
· D	[2 2
	1 1.4.1
anost -	A Sinley
- CALMATA - AMA-A	
•	
	
	
* 1	
# # # Da 12	The State of the s
Til. sails in win	No. SINCO
- PATE 0-1-9	1111
2111 TO 11-0	77-101602900000
·	•
·	
	3
	C-!k-! 01
	Scientology-85
	Initialed

Exact Spelling Searchers ∠A11 References Initial My _Subversive Ref. Date_3 Main File Hestricted to Locality of FILE NUMBER SERIALS Scientology-86 Initialed

Office Memorandum • United & OGOGRNMEN

DIRECTOR, FBI

.DATE: April 11, 1951 -

SAC, Los Angeles

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH

FOUNDATION, INC.

INFORMATION CONCERNING

Re Bureau letter, dated March (15, 1951, requesting that present of persons furnished by L. ROLLHUBBARD be checked through the office indices for Communist Party activities.

The files of the Los Angeles Office contain no information identifiable with ROGER STARR or HAL MOON indicating Communist Party activity.

Concerning HJALMAB RUTZEBAK, no information is contained in the files of this office subsequent to that referred to in referenced Bureau letter which dates back to 1942.

In view of the above, no further action is being taken in this matter.

REFERRED UPON COMPLETION TO THE OFFICE OF ORIGIN

in bjh

1001-34566

Starrow Capalo

INDEXEL 39 1 (57 - 1.7)

 \mathbf{A}^{*} $\mathbf{J}\mathbf{U}$

EGAPA 23 1951

Scientology-87

Letter to Director, FBI

attended CP meetings or paid dues since coming to Chicago. He stated however that he believed in Communism despite his inactivity at the present time and would therefore refuse to sign the loyalty oath.

WEST according to the complainants, is a protege of Dri JOSEPH WINTER formerly with the Hubbard Foundation and now the head of a Dianetic Clinic in New York City. WINTER is reportedly a close friend of one _____XCEPHO. (phonetic) who informants have heard was a Communist; Organizer in Washington, D.C. _____CEPHOS is belief to be associated with WINTER in New York City at the present time.

LAMAREAUX, who is formerly from Los Angeles, advised on the had heard that the Los Angeles Foundation is Communitated dominated; this information reportedly came from DRESSLER the Administrator of the Los Angeles Foundation that PEGGY and GENETBENTON formerly of the Hubbe Foundation, Los Angeles, were Communists.

Complainants advised that in their opinion the Mucronal Office of the Foundation is attempting to weed at Communists.

DAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, Elizabeth, New Jersey Jounder of captioned organization, appeared at the disconnection of captioned organization, appeared at the disconnection formation of the caption of the ca

For information.

TO DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: April 20, 1951

ال الله

FROM

SUBJECT: /

SAC, CHICAGO

Mem

HUBBARD DIANETIC

RESEARCH FOUNDATION INTERNAL SECURITY - C

On March 23, 1951, Mrs. LUCILE MAUERER, 6333 North Hermitage, Chicago, and R. ROSS LAMAREAUX, 111 E. Oak, Chicago, were interviewed as complainants concerning the possible use of captioned organization and individuals connected with it, for influencing patients to join the CP.

MAUERER and LAMAREAUX advised that the captioned organization has headquarters in Elizabeth, New Jersey and was founded by LAFAYETTE ROM HUBBARD about two years ago. It has branches in Chicago and Los Angeles. They explained that the foundation's function is to treat by means of "psyco-therapy" and added that the treatment has been extremely successful. The treatment is administered by "auditors", trained by the Hubbard Foundation, who have audiences with the patients over a period of time. These audiences continue for from two to six hours. Complainants were of the opinion that the "auditors" become influential with the patients especially when the treatment is successful and opinioned that if the "auditors" are communists they could conceivably influence the patients along communist lines.

The Chicago Foundation is directed by FRED LEO WEST who came to Chicago from St. Joseph, Michigan in August. On March 22, 1951, the Chicago Foundation personnel had a meeting called for the purpose of deciding on whether or not the personnel should sign loyalty oaths as required by the National Office. the presence of 12 people, WEST said that he is a Communist but is not active at present, that he has not L. Tiebel "

2ccr Newark

2cc: Los Angeles

2cc: New York

100-22245 (Fred Leo West)

100-0 -CNF: cam

\$cientology-89

Dianetic Research. Wife Accuses 'Mental' Expert ALINTUKWA NUW JUWINING TAR DOSON ALINTUKWA NUW JUWINING TAR DOSON AND TO TAKE DOSON AND THE TARE TO TH ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED Of Torturing Her LOS ANGELES, April 724 (UP); The wife of L. Ron Hubbard dianetics' founder, charged in a divorce suit yesterday that he subjected her to "scientific torture experiments" and is suffering from a mental allment. Mrs. Sara Northrup\Hubbard, 25, charged in her divorce suit that Hubbard subjected her to CC TO: ... "systematic torture" through denial of sleep, beatings, strangula-REQ. REC'D. 5. .. 2. 47 tions, and suggestions that she kill herself, "as a divorce would MAY 4 1967 hurt his reputation." ANS. Hubbard Called Insane As a consequence, she and her medical advisers concluded that Hubbard, 40, is "hopelessly insane," her petition stated. "Competent medical advisers recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium III - 03X3G'/ for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia," it sald. The complaint said the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, which deals with the "modern science of mental health," did more than \$1,000,000 business in 64 AUG 21 1951 195D. Mrs. Hubbard said she married Hubbard Aug. 10, 1946, t Chestertown, Md. on his representation he was unmarried. But she claimed it was not until Decem-Jakin from Lines Herald, Lucaday, april 38, 195 ber, 1947, that he obtained a divorce at Port Orchard, Wash, from Margaret Grubb Hubbard. \$500,000 Demanded

Should the court find she is not legally Hubbard's wife as a result, Mrs. Hubbard demanded \$500,000 damages "to compensate her for the golden years of a woman's life.

Mrs. Hubbard asked a court to restrain Hubbard from harassing her and to compel him to submit to psychiatric examination.

She also asked sole custody of their child, Alexis, 13 months, after charging in a habeas corpus action earlier this month that Hubbard abducted the child ECAUGAT 1951

62-94080-

Scientology-90

DATE: May 15, 1951 Director, FBI

AC, Kansas City

HUBBARD DIANETICS RESEARCH FOUNDATION; L. RON HUBBARD - Founder

INFORMATION CONCERNING

REC'D. A. MAY 4

There is enclosed herewith a copy of an article appearing in the Wichita, Kansas Beacon, May 4, 1951, concerning the above captioned subject, which might be of interest to the Bureau and auxiliary offices.

HUBBARD, with his associates, recently established national headquarters for the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation at 211 West Douglas, Wichita, Kansas. କମାଲୟର ନିଳ୍ପି ଓଡ଼ ଅବୟକ୍ତିକ ନେଅନ୍ୟ ମନ୍ତି ହେଁ ଏକମ ସ୍ୱୟମ ମୁଖ୍ୟ ନେ ବହୁର ଓ ଲକ୍ଷ୍ୟ ଓଡ଼ିକ । ନିଲ୍ଲା ନିଲ୍ଲା ନିଲ୍ଲା ନିଲ୍ ୧୭୮୭ - ୭୭୮ ଅନ୍ୟଳର ମଧ୍ୟ ପ୍ରତ୍ୟ ନିଲ୍ଲା ନିର୍ଦ୍ଦିୟ ନିଲ୍ଲା ଅନ୍ୟ ମଧ୍ୟ ଅନ୍ୟ ନିଲ୍ଲା ଅନ୍ୟ ଅନ୍ୟ ଅନ୍ୟ ଅନ୍ୟ ଅନ୍ୟ ନିଲ୍ଲା ନ

General gossip at Wichita has it that the Los Angeles

branch of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation went broke and the cost of operation in New Jersey necessitated establishing headquarters of the organization in the Central United States. A recent article appeared in the Wichita newspaper, indicating that the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation had filed papers of incorporation with the Secretary of State, Topeka, Kansas, naming DON PURCELL, a Wichita building contractor and independent hotel operator, as president. PURCELL is a life-long resident of Wichita Kansas, and developed an interest in dianetics approximately two years ago. PURCELL has considerable wealth and, in all probability,

is financing the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation at Wichita.

On May 4, 1951 an anonymous letter was received in the Wichita resident agency of the Kansas City Office, addressed to the FBI. Wichita, Kansas, stating as follows:

RECORDED - 39 [- 62 - 94080 - 9 Gentlemen:

Investigaté No. 211 West Douglas, under the 'Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation', they are conducting a vicious sexual racket. There are four women and a larger number of men. If they have moved go after them. They are bad, I know, because I am one of the victims. I am reporting them to the PO inspectors for they are using the mails.

COPIES DESTROYED

169 NOV 27 1964 ERF: hs 62-0

Encl. cc: Los Angeles (Encl.)

Newark (Encl.)

5/15/51

KC 62-0

This letter was unsigned; however, it bore the postmark of Holbrook, Arizona.

From the information available in this field division, it does not appear that L. RON HUBBARD or the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation are violating any Federal law over which the FBI has investigative jurisdiction. However, it is felt that numerous inquiries will be received both at the Seat of Government and the Kansas City Office. Therefore, it is deemed desirable to record the above information. Additional developments will be called to the attention of the Bureau.

ERF:hs



ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

LEREIN IS UNIVEA. SINIED

DATE S-11-81 BY DP2 Telefage

02-94080-9

ENGLOSURE

Scientology-93

1 ENCLOSURE TO BUREAU

RE: HUBBARD DIANETICS RESEARCH FOUNDATION
L. RON HUBBARD - FOUNDER
INFORMATION CONCERNING

ALL INFORMATIONED REPRESENTATION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPER

Scientology-94

by his wife, Sara and accused of conspiring to hide her baby from

her.

Mrs. Hubbard recently filed a nine-page petition with a Los Angeles, Calif., court, stating that she

į

371

ıd, UTdiur da,

nd



L. RON HUBBARD

had not seen the child, Alexis Valorie, 13 months old, since the child was taken from her nursery on February 23.

on February 23.

The 25-year-old Mrs. Hubbard stated in the petition that Frank B. Dessler, 39, an executive of the Los Angeles branch of the Hubbard Dianetics Foundation; Richard B. de Mille, identified as the 29-year-old son of Film Director Cecil B. de Mille, and her bushand had constituted to Kiomp the Deby.

After thing the baby, the three men automobile while she was clad only in a nightgown, according to Mrs. Hubbard. She stated that De Mille drove the car and her husband subdued her with a "hammer-lock, causing strangulation and pre-

band subdued her with a "hammer-lock, causing strangulation and pre-venting an outcry." The two men drove her to Yuma, Ariz., she said. Mrs. Hubbard claimed in the petition that her husband told her she would never see her baby again and that "if you really loved me, you would kill yourself and thus save me further bother with you."

Hubbard then went east by plane and Mrs. Hubbard drove the automobile back to Los Angeles.

Hubbard, whose book, "Dia-

netics," was a best-seller last year and created a nationwide following for the new science, told reporters here recently that he intended to make Wichita his home and concentrate his foundation's activities

In the divorce action, Mrs. Hubbard asked a substantial cash settle, ment as payment for having given Hubbard "the golden years of a woman's life."

Charles Leonard, director of pub-lic relations for the diametics foundation, said:

dation, said:

"This entire thing is a plot rigged up by the enemies of dianetics to either destroy it or control it,

He said Friday morning that the charges of kidnaping had been thrown out of court by a Los Angeles indee

geles judge. "Mr. Hubbard has no desire to make any statement in his own defense until the divorce case en-ters the courts," Leonard said, "At that time he will have a full and complete answer to every point set forth in the petition," Leonard said.

DEATH COMES

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Toundation, Inc.

ZZZ-MORRIE AVENUE

JOKOLKBOKYSOZ KELYZABETH KNIJYLK ELIZABETH 322981

THE ATTORNEY GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE Washington, D.C.

211 W. Douglas St. Wichita, Kansas May 14, 1951

> fed. bu, of iny. DEPARTMENT OF II! 14 pany 1 ~ 1951

DIVISION OF

Dear Sir:

You will find that I have reported some of these matters to the FBI in Los Ángeles, Chicago. F. and Washington, D.C. before but this is getting to a point where the mere delivery of facts into files is pointless.

FED. BU. OF LAY.

It is more than a belief on my part that the Communist Party or members of the Communist Party have in the past year wiped out a half a million

and have considerably retarded material of interessee REVERSE SIDE FOR

to the United States Government.

I am, basically, a scientist in the field of atomic and molecular phenomena. At least, that was my course in college. I followed this into the fields of human thought, identified an energy and produced through twenty years of research, a science of thought known popularly as dianetics.

Although this story starts earlier, when I left the Navy in which I served as an officer during the war, I found myself associated with a woman known as Sara She evinced considerable interest in my scientific researches.

In 1949, in Elizabeth, New Jersey, I formed an organization known as the American Institute of Advanced Therapy. Miss Northrup, whom I believed to be my wife, having married her and then, after some mix-up about a divorce, believed to be my wife in common law, was instrumental in breaking up this organization. In 1950 I wrote a book called DIANETICS and formed the HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION in New Jersey.

From the first this organization, quite unlike my naval commands, was a source of great turbulence to me. Strange things were done for which I had no accounting. Orders were rarely carried out. Research was held to zero.

Funds were spent in unproductive ways.

NDEXED 132 RECORDED 132 had reason to believe my
In Augustion that year if had reason to believe my
wife was unfaithful and went to Cally grays. I was afraid of
publicalty and did nothing about this. By October, things

Scientology-96

NEW YORK CITY, N. Y. WASHINGTON, D. C. CHICAGO, ILL.

LOS ANGELES, CALIF.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Joundation, Inc.

275 MORRIS AVENUE
P.O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

had come to such a pass in terms of organizational enturbulence that C. Parker Morgan, a member of the Foundation board of trustees told me he believed subversion was taking place. He asked the FBI to make an investigation. I know nothing further of this investigation. However, investigating on my own, I found that the publisher of the book, Arthur Coppos, Hermitage House, was failing to distribute the book and was actually upsetting the organization by invalidating me and the science. I challenged Ceppos with this and forced him to resign from the board of trustees of the Foundation. At this time I learned also that Ceppos was "formerly" a member of the Communist Barty. Resigning, with Ceppos and hand in glove with him, evidently, was J.A. Winter MD, medical director of the Foundation. I discovered then that Winter was a psycho-neurotic discharged officer of the US Army Medical Corps and that Winter seemed to have Communist connections. I was not alert still to any belief that this strange upset in the organization was Communist inspired.

In early October my alleged wife, who a few months later would be claiming we were not married, caused me to make out a will to her via attorney Milt Davis of Los Angeles, leaving her shares in the copyrights and Foundations. I returned to Rahway New Jersey and in late October, while askeep in my home, was slugged. I had no proof of this and so I wisely or unwisely sheered away from publicity for something for which I had no witnesses and tried to carry on. However I was thereafter in poor health.

I returned to Los Angeles. On my first day in town Sara Nofthrup left our baby in a car and I was arrested for it. I could never understand why the police imisted it was I, but it is a matter of court record that the act was done by Sara.

On December the 5th, while asleep in my apartment on North Rossmore in Los Angeles I was again attacked and knocked out. When I woke I debated considerably going to the police but was again afraid of publicity for again I did not know who might have done this. It never occured to me to suspect that my wife had any part in this.

I had become so ill by January 1st and was so long overdue in writing my second book that I went to Palm Springs. I returned from Palm Springs in late February to find my wife apparently ill, in bad mental condition, and my baby more or less forgotten in a back room of the Los Angeles Foundation. I instantly took steps, what steps I could, to give my wife help. She seemed to recover.

一条 アイス・アール

NEW YORK CITY, N. Y. . WASHINGTON, D. C. . CHICAGO, ILL. . LOS ANGELES, CALIF. . HONOLULU, T. H.

- Anna

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Joundation, Inc.

275 MORRIS AVENUE

P.O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.

ELIZABETH 3-2951

I was in my apartment on February 23rd, & out two or three o'clock in the morning when the partment was entered, I was knocked put, had a needle thrust into my heart to give it a jet of air to produce coronary thrombosis and was given an electric shock with a 110 volt current. This is all very blurred to me. I had no witnesses. But only one person had another key to that apartment and that was Sara.

Further, earlier in the week I had found letters in a "love nest" she had had with a Miles Hollister, an employee of the Foundation. These letters ontained, with their love language, also enormous amounts of data on the Foundation and my activities. Further there was a telegram which came from Hollister containing the phrase, "Lombardo should live so long" Lombardo being a name she sometimes called me 1018 ARD

I had been convinced by these letters she had been unfaithful but I was too ill to do anything active. I forgave her and tried to get her into better shape. But on Saturday Feb. 25 she flew to San Francisco and my general manager, Jack Maloney in New Jersey, received a phone call from her and Miles Hollister and a psychiatrist named Meyer Zelig in San Francisco that I had gone insane tand that they needed money to incarcerate me quickly.

I learned of this quickly by phone from New Jersey and my orders from my eastern Foundation were to get out. I went back to the apprenent that night however and found my"wife". had returned but seemed drugged. I found two strange men watching the apartment. I got her out, she consenting, and took her to Palm Springs. Hollister instantly had warrants issued for my arrest for abducting my wife and gave the Beverly Hills police a false address for himself. Further, I had put my baby safely in a nursing home and Hollister issued wrders a compalint against me in Los Angeles for kidnapping my own baby. I tried to get Sara out of California, knowing her to be under terrific duress of some kind. She however would not further accompany me than the Arizona border. I have her signed statement, fequested of her by me before the border guards. that she was under her own power and was with me by full consent. At the moment she demanded to go back I could not deter her naturally without using force and so I let her go.

I went east. My baby was delivered to me there. The child was ill and I took her south to get her some sunshine. I wrote my second book in Havana. I returned here to Wichita.

Meanwhile I was able to integrate this matter and obtained more data from friends. There are many witnesses to these things, Frank Dessler, A.E., van Vogt, Mrs. Fay Clauson,

Scientology-98

NEW YORK CITY, N. Y. • WASHINGTON, D. C. • CHICAGO, ILL. • LOS ANGELES, CALIF. • HONOLULU, T. H.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Joundation, Inc.

275 MORRIS AVENUE
P. O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

Richard de Mille, and others.

Sara was associating exclusively and using her position to support a group consisting of Miles Hollister, Gene Benton, (an alias, his real name being Weinberger), Peggy Benton, Roger Starr, Lyn Hite, Henry Hunter, Marge Hunter and Gregory Hemmingway. In the east she was closely and exclusively associated with Dr. Winter, Arthur Ceppos and a Nancy Roodenburg. Using a Foundation position as Executive vice-president, she provided this group with funds. Handling my own accounts she neglected to pay many debts. She was closely connected as well with Hell Moon, a "pastor" in Monrovia or some such town in California. Also she was associated, as a part of this group, with Marcy Lawrence, the actor, and via Benton, Stan Kenton, the orchestra leader seems also associated with this group and also with a Bill Graff or Graph. Also connected here is Edward Muhl of Universal Pictures but in what way I an not certain.

Gene and Peggy Benton confessed to our general manager that they had been members of the Young Communists. Henry Hunter and Marge Hunter are alleged to have been connected with Communism. Marc Lawrence, very active in this group, is supposed to have been (admitted in the House to have been) a member of the Communist Party. Hollister stated to me that he had been a member of the Young Communists, and is associated with Dr. Werner Wolfe of Bard College.

In November the Medical Director of the Foundation Dr. Rowland Walker died suddenly, in Winter's House, of "coronary thrombosis", after a siege of terrible nerves. In late January or early February, an instructor of the Los Angeles Foundation, on the verge of important research data, was shot to death by his wife who then committed suicide - out of which Hollister and Benton seemed to have attempted to make enti-dianetic publicity. Earlier, in New York, a young patient, after an interview with Gene Benton committed suicide and an effort had been made to publicize this.

The group above named has produced remarkable tumbulence in our organization so that the organization has collapsed and another has had to be set up to replace it. Their removal from dianetics has been attended by a most remarkable smear campaign in California.

In February in Chicago I took tests at the Chicago Psychological Institute to guarantee the fact that I am sane. This talk of insanity and other matters in the press have behind them a remarkable clause in the "divorce" petition leveled by Sara Hubbard" - a receivership for the coundation and turning it all over to her. She was aware of

WASHINGTON, D. C. . CHICAGO, ILL. . LOS ANGELES, CALIF. . HONOLULG CIANTO DE SE

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

275 MORRIS AVENUE P.O. Box 502, ELIZABETH, N. J. ELIZABETH 3-2951 4

that my will had been changed.

Many offers of peace were extended to her before this strange attack was launched. I have been called a "dope fiend" by her. I have been called "insane". Every effort is being made to get diametics.

This is data: in August I found out a method the Russians use on such people as Vogeler, Mindenty and others to obtain confessions. I could undo that method. My second book was to have shown how the Communists used narcosyntehsis and physical torture and why it worked as it did. Further, I was working on a technology of psychological warfive to present it to the Defense Department. All that work was interrupted. Exch time I tried to write, a new attack was launched.

As a one-time officer of ONI I try not to see Indians behind every bush. I have not the use of your files. I find out, suddenly, that a Led West, in charge of our office is a communist and so discharge him and close that office. But I could not discover these things until damage has been done.

I enclose a validation pamphlet of dianetics. is not a psychotherapy but a study of the energy of thought. It is important technology. The proof of it in the field of psychotherapy is indicated in this pamphlet.

These ex-Communists or current Communists"helped They stayed close to me. They shut me off from Communication. I did not realize that my wife was one until this spring. Only then could I separate myself.

While my proof may be slight, it is strange that turbulence in the new Foundation ceased the moment I began to use only personnel screened by a "lie detector". This present organization is secure as well as I can make it. But the old Foundations have been thrust into oblivion.

Dianetics is important politically. It indicates ways of controling people or depontroling them and of handling groups which is good technology. It is an American science. Arthur Ceppos sat on the press side of dia netics quand we have received since the publication of the book a most rabid antidianetic press.

The field of Group Dianetics could become an ideology if anyone let it. Who controls dianetics, its techniques and researches can be a menace, to the security of this country, Scientology/100

HONOLULU, T.

CHICAGO, ILL. NEW YORK CITY, N. Y. WASHINGTON, D. C.

LOS ANGELES, CALIF.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Toundation, Inc.

275 MORRIS AVENUE P.O. Box 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.

ELIZABETH 3-2951

It may be that this is wildcat party a tivity. It may be that these members are simply ex-Communists. But an Alastair Kyle, stated by Parker Morgan to be a Communist, tried long and hard from New York to get our mailing list.

I only know these things - while I let them, unsuspected, cluster around me, these people stopped dianetics in its tracks. With them gone we can run an organization. But once ejected they began, evidently, through Sara, these remarkable attacks. I believe this woman to be under heavy duress. She was born into a criminal atmosphere, her father having a criminal record. Her half sister was an inmate of an insane asylum. She was part of a free love colony in Pasadena. She had attached herself to a Jack Parsons, the rocket expert, during the war and when she left him he was a week. Further, through Parsons, she was strangely intimate with many acientists of Los Alamo Gordos. I did not know or realize these things until I myself investigated the matter. She may have a record.

My plea is simply this: security in which science can work. Why do these people remain at large, free of our presses, destructive of our efforts? I have been developing, in spite of these enturbulences, data of some value as this rudimentary pamphlet proves. Dianetics and the Foundation, potent forces, almost fell into complete Communist control or the control of ex-Communists whichever it is. I cannot fight the battle of Communists whichever it is. I cannot fight the battle of Communists was the world as the only opponent or threat. Certainly some one else must be at least faintly interested. My life has been in danger, my work has suffered, my life is still in danger. My reputation is almost ruined so these vermin Communists or ex-Communists whatever they are can take over a piece of society and a technology.

If Russia possessed the notes I have on psychological warfare, she would be that much more potent.

Further, I do not belkieve these people meant to destroy dianetics but to drive it underground. They "helped" me with radio programs which did not get played, by pamphlets which did not give the whole story (like this validation pamphlets) and by "advice" which attempted to knock every loyal American out of dianetics.

What can one do in the face of this? When, when will we have a round-up?

Please compare these notes with your central files. I am certain you will gind these names repeated there connected

Scientology-10

EW YORK CITY, N. Y. . WASHINGTON, D. C. . CHICAGO, ILL. . LOS ANGELES, CALIF. . HONOLULU, T. H.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Toundation, Inc.

275 MORRIS AVENUE
P.O. BOX 502, ELIZABETH, N. J.
ELIZABETH 3-2951

with Communist activities. Perhaps in your criminal files or on the police blotter of Pasadena you will find Sara Elizabeth Northrup, age & out &6, born April 8, 1924(?), about 5'9", blonde-brown hair, slender. My own investigation seems to indicate that possibility. Her residence from '42 to 45 was 1003 South Orange Grove, Pasadena, Calif. I have no revenge motive nor am I trying to angle this broader than it is. I believe she is under duress, that they have something on her and I believe that under a grilling she would talk and turn state Is evidence.

I am unsure of Edward Muhl and Stan Kenton as connected but merely mention them as associated vaguely with this group. I am very sure of the politics or ex-politics of other members of the group. Gregory Hemmingway is the son of Ernest Hemmingway and is employed at Douglas Aircraft in California. He may be a dupe but he has taken a solid role in this group. Roger Starr is probably a dupe. Lyn Hite is not known to be a Communist but associates solidly with Communists. Marc Lawrence was definitely aiding Sara in January in her efforts to stop the second book.

All these matters are, of course, confidential. I do not wish them to be published in any way. I am not trying to regain a reputation by blaming Communism. But I am trying hard to understand how it is that these persons, all so solidly ex-affiliated or currently affiliated, as a group, work in such close partnership against a technology they know would hurt Communism and yet remain at liberty.

I mapplying to the Department of Defense for permission to deliver to them my work on psychological warfare. I hope this new Foundation can operate. Frankly, from what has happened, I am not certain I will live through this. If I do not, know that I have only these enemies in the entire world.

May I respectfully request, sir, your assistance in rendering America a trifle safer for new sciences. I wish I could ask you to extend that clause in the charter of the FBI about persons in distress.

Sincerely,

L. Ron Hubbard

Scientology-102

EW YORK CITY, N. Y. ... WASHINGTON, D. C. .. CHICAGO, ILL.LOS ANGELES, CAL

HONOLULU, T. H

ALL INFORMATION OF STATE IN ST

62-94080-10

Esciento gov-103

A BRIEF SURVEY OF
RESEARCH PROJECTS AND
PRELIMINARY RESULTS

DIANETIC PROCESSING

PUBLISHED BY THE



HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION

62-24080-10

ice Memoranda UNIZED STATES GOVERNMENT

. DIRECTOR FBI

DATE: March 21, 1951

:ESAC, NEWARK

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED INTERNAL SECURITY - R

> Reference is made to Washington Field letter to the Bureau under above caption dated March 7, 1951.

> A review of the files of this office reflect the following information concerning captioned organization.

Research Toundation, Incorporated, 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, requesting an interview with a Special Agent for the purpose of giving some information on Communist activities designed to obtain the national mailing list of the foundation. In this letter, MORGAN advised that he was a former Special Agent of the Bureau. MORGAN was subsequently interviewed and furnished the following information:

On November 3, 1950, this office received a letter from C. PARKERYNORGAN. Secretary and General Counsel of the Hubbard Dianetic

The Foundation was set up about May, 1950, to further the work of L. RON HUBBARD, author, whose book entitled "Dianetics" had been published about two years previously and had been very well received by the public. Many branch offices of the Foundation had also been established to assist the many clubs and study groups which had been formed to reach a better understanding of "Dianetics".

According to MORGAN "Dianetics" is a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicine.

. As Secretary and General Counsel of the Foundation, MORGAN had in his possession, a mailing list containing about sixteen thousand names of persons who are interested in "Dianetics" and who have previously subscribed to material from the Foundation. In his opinion, this list would be quite valuable to anyone interested in circula Communist Party literature.

One ARTHUR R CEPPOS, President, Hermitage House Publishing Company, New York City, New York and formerly Executive Vice President of the Foundation, had tried to obtain this mailing list from the Foundation. MORGAN stated he had received information that CEPPOS was in sympathy with the Communist Party; however, he was unable to elaborate on this. CEPPOS allegedly resigned from the Foundation because of a COPIES BESTROYED ver policy.

100 c2.7 Washington Field Enc. (1) Bureau

Scientology-105

NK 105-636 55 SEP 11 1957 4 23

TEK:TL

169

q²

2000 T

Letter to the Director

March 21, 1951

NK 105-636

MORGAN also stated that ALAISTAIR KYLE, Director, New York Dianetic Association, 13 East 83rd Street, New York City, New York, which organization is in no way associated with the Foundation, is alleged to be a Communist sympathizer, but MORGAN could not elaborate on this.

KYLE allegedly tried to organize a National Convention of Dianetic Associations for the purpose of having himself elected as the National President and thereby gain information concerning the organizations already set up, throughout the United States and its possessions. According to MORGAN, many clubs have been formed, and he believes they would be a futile source for Communist infiltration on a national scale, inasmuch as they have already been set up on an organizational plan.

MORGAN stated that the Foundation is anti-Communist in its work and had been critized in Communist Party publications.

The above information was furnished to the New York Office.

MORGAN also advised that DONALD H. ROGERS, Director of Research and Assistant Treasurer of the Foundation, is also a former Special Agent of this Bureau.

It is further noted that information from the Atlanta Office, captioned REUBEN ARCHER TORREY, III, was. SECURITY MATTER - C, who is now associated with the Foundation, has been furnished to the Bureau.

Enclosed is a copy of the "Look" magazine, published December 5, 1950, containing an article on page 79 entitled "Dianetics, Science or Hoax." This article refers to the book written by L. RON HUBBARD and the work of the Foundation, and it is believed this article may be of interest to the Bureau.

RUC.

0 - 0

3112

6:07400 -11



PROTOCRUKE SOLUTION

Cobb held Terry Kane. For Cobb noied (photo 3) that Armstrong used a left-handed club. This proved Terry was lying. A left-handed goifer couldn't possibly



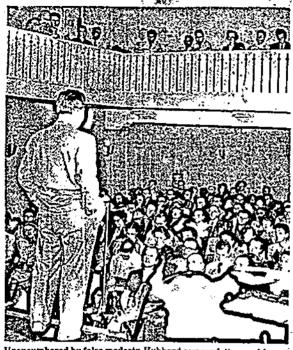
Terry was lying. A left-handed goifer couldn't possibly have driven the ball down the fairway from the position in which it was teed.

Terry confessed. He had been steather from the position from the business; his partner suspected something and that morning had said he was going to have the books checked. Enraged, Terry whipped out a gun and shot him. Then he arranged the death seen and made up the story about the speeding car, However, he placed armstrong's body on the wrong side of the teed ball, in the position in which a right-handed goifer would fine the control of the teed ball, the control of the teed ball, the teed would fine the control of the teed ball, the teed would fine the control of the teed ball, the teed would the the control of the teed ball, the teed would the the control of the teed ball, the teed would the the control of the teed ball the control of the teed ball, the teed would the teed the teed ball the teed to the teed would the teed to th





DIANETICS continued



Unencumbered by false modesty, Hubbard assures followers his new science can cure colds, ulcers and other ills he calls psychosomatic.

researches of the last fifty years. They object to the extreme claims of dianetics, to Hubbard's constant repetition of his band's constant repetition with a mental and newbordment ille

mental and psychosomatic ills.

M.D.s Reject "Science"

They are outraged and indignant at Hubbard's Insistence that he has developed a "sci-ence." They charge that his "evidence" is merely the endlessly repeated assertion that cures have been achieved in "270 cases" — unsupported by documentation that these individuals were ever really sick in the first place or ever achieved

cure under dianetic processing.
Although these faults appear overwhelming to men who have spent their lives in the scientific disciplines, they carry little weight with Hubbard's growing legions. For dianetics apparently brings them something that conventional psy-chiatry has failed to offer them.

Condemn it as obscure, verbose, unscientific; the fact remains that some individuals find in dianetics a way to bring onto a conscious level some of the troubles and fears and idiosyncracies most of us hold deepburied within ourselves, Some persons, whether they are cured of anything at all or not, find satisfaction and a feeling of better adjustment to the world through this confessional proc-

Also, though dianetics is certainly far from the conventional psychiatry, it has great com-mercial advantages over the

and his medical degree, Huband his medical degree, Hub-bard offers a professional audi-for, supercharged for processing professional auditors and auditors of the state of the such with Social and while the history of the state of the state of the state of socres, and some

In place of scores, and some-times hundreds, of sessions on the psychiatric couch, Hubbard offers a few intensive hours — but still the comfort of a couch.

In place of a whole host of complex Freudian causes for neuroses - Oedipus complexes, father images and what not -Hubbard offers a neat package of engrams. When he gets down to explaining them in detail, they turn out to smack rather strangely of Freud. But dressed up in English words (instead of Greek or Latin), they seem easier to understand.

Dianetics Reaches All

Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible, It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties.

In a country with only 6,000 professional psychiatrists, whose usual consultation fees start at \$15 an hour, Hubbard has introduced mass-production methods. Whether such methods can

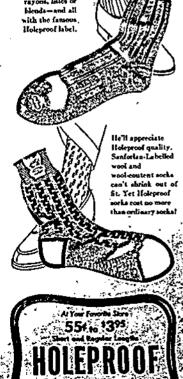
ods. Whether such methods can actually help you if you're sick is a moot point. But moot or not, half a million people are having a lot of morbid fun, getting a lot of excite-ment and going through a whirl of mental gymnastics while redheaded Ron builds his chain-store Foundation.

To Father Divine's "Peace, it's wonderful," the dianetician might add, "Become a clear real thing.

In place of the psychiatrist, with his many years of training wonderful.

END END





Sgentalogy-108





DIANETICS continued

Dianetics centers draw many serious, sincere people

Most important of all is the engram that. Hubbard calls "basic-basic" the one impinged upon your protoplasmic cells almost as soon as you were conceived. All too offer a conceived. All too offer as a soon as you were conceived. ceived. All too often, according to Hubbard, these prenatal en-grams stem particularly from abortion attempts on the part of the mother.

Abortion Attacked

Unlike many religious groups, the proponents of dianctics have nothing against birth con-trol. But the greatest of all crimes and the root of most evils, as they see it, is the at-tempt-or even just the verbal wish-to cause the abortion of a child already conceived. They object here, not so much on moral grounds, as because such attempts - or such wishes and thoughts-load down the time track with the basic-basic demon engram.

But all is not lost. Dianetics can transform you into a "clear -a person whose every engram has been resolved. Then, and then only, according to Hub-bard, will you be free of your ills and experience a tremen-

Cultists Have a Try

able cults, young men whose homosexual engrams are all too

homosexual engrams are an too obvious. But most are serious people, deeply believing and sincerely wanting to believe. A defender of dianetics is Frederick L. Schuman, Wood-

row Wilson Professor of Gov-ernment at Williams College.

He is but one of those men of high schievement in their chosen

professions, so convinced of the

importance of diametics that they willingly write long letters protesting antagonistic com-ments, and enthusiastic articles

singing the praises of the new

is an unpreposessing, back-street office building in Eliza-beth, N. J. There are five other centers of dianetic teaching and instruction, in Washington, New

York, Chicago, Los Angeles and Honolulu, Of all the dianetic centers,

Los Angeles is the most exuberantly expansive and enthusias-

tic. There the Hubbard Founda-

tion moved into a suite of modest offices late last July. In

August, it took over a two-story building housing a lecture the-afer and 20 "processing" rooms. A few weeks later, it had to ex-

pand again-this time into a 110-

National headquarters of the Dianetic Research Foundation is an unprepossessing, backroom building, where swarms of student auditors raptly attend Hubbard's lectures and practice processing one another.

Still more recently, there have been instituted a series of weekend sessions at the swank Country Club Hotel in Hollywood. Here, taking over 20 or 30 rooms, a band of student auditors and pre-clears meet under the guidance of professional auditors for "intensive auditing with chemical assist."

Hubbard and his associates insist that this use of drugs has nothing to do with narcosynthesis. They claim that "chemi-cal assistants," purchasable in California at any drugstore, aid in helping resistant pre-clears to achieve dianetic reverie and to dredge up their basic-basic

Medical Men Protest

This treatment by laymen of deep-seated psychological and psychlatric problems is one of the chief causes of the violent ecriticism from medical menand particularly psychologists psychiatrists.

nd psychiatrists. Under the laws of almost every dous surge of new energy crea state the practice of the heattive dynamics and refule the practice of the heattive dynamics and refule the practice of the heattive dynamics and refule the practice of the heattive peer wallowing time cocked, likely trained processioning who were the practice of the first time of the practice o ministered licensing examina ons.
But the proponents of dia tions.

netics are not worried about these restrictions, despite the fact that most of the professional auditors, trained in onemonth courses, could never-qualify for the practice of medicine or any of the related heal-

ing arts.
"Pre-clears," Hubbard explains, "get dianetic processing ...neither therapy nor medi-cine." Then he adds, with a diseme. Anen ne adus, with a dis-arming grin, "It just happens that what we release is the cause of their psychosomatic illnesses."

Temporary Aid Likely

Leading psychiatrists, however, are not so sanguine about either the effectiveness or the innocuousness of Hubbard's poor man's psychiatry. Dr. Jack A. Dunagin, of the Menninger Foundation, for example, concedes that some sufferers from mental malaise may find tem-porary relief under dianetic hocus-pocus, just as they sometimes do under hypnotism, Couéism or voodoo.

"But," he declares, "the greatest harm to a person would come, not because of the vicious nature of dianetic therapy, but because...it will lead them

because...it will lead them away from treatment which they may badly need." Other psychiatrists point out that Hubbard has borrowed from (and in the process, dis-torted) most of the psychiatric

Some are the usual lunatiofringe types-frustrated maiden ladies who have already worked their way through all the avail-

vor.

EASIEST SHAVE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH



DIANETICS continued

Cientists say dianetics can often do real harm

ordinate and very exaggerated claims in his results.

Dr. Frederick J. Hacker, a Los

Angeles psychiatrist, adds: 'Il' mental suffering of disturbed people, the so-called science of dianetics could be dismissed for what it is , , a clever scheme to dip into the pockets of the gul-lible with impunity 'The dia-netic auditor is but another name for the witch doctor, exploiting a real need with phony methods."

Hubbard Recalls Birth

The man who touched off all The man who touched off all this frenzy was born on a bust-ery March, morning in 1911 at Tilden Nehr. Like most new-born bables. L. Ron Hubbard did not seem at the time to be paying; much attention to the proceedings. But with the aid of his new science, he has recently recalled fall the details of his own birth and sent them to his aunt who, he says agrees that they check most accurately.

In his youth Hubbard traipsed around the world with his father, a licutenant commander in the News and ultimplety

Naval Reserve lieutenant, Hubbard served on escort vessels until he was sent to the Oak Knoll Naval Hospital near Oakland, Calif., where he stayed for the best part of a year, suffering, he now recalls, from "ulcers, conjunctivitis, deteriorating eyesight, bursitis and something wrong with my feet."

wrong with my feet."
But his sufferings were not entirely in vain. For the hospital had, an excellent medical library, land. Hubbard, with diametics boiling up within him, wanted to avail himself of this facility."

Jacility

Doctor in the library

The library, unfortunately,
was not for patients but rather,
for the use of staff medical officers But the young scientist got
around that easily enough. To
just had a friend in the Marines
refer to me, as Doctor, loudly,
several times, within earshot of
the librarian. After that I had
free run of the Joint.

By 1947 Hubbard, discharged
from the Navy and granted a
'A disability pension, had prety well unrayeled the mysteries
the corrant and was venue.

The Tribance to action to

Ika-Seltzer

PHOTOQUIZ: ANSWERS

(Page 24) 1-(a) Marilyn Monroc. 2-(c) trillium 3-(b) mud dauber. 1-(a) truck. 5-(d) Nash 6-(c) submarines: 7-(c) Iguana: 8-(2) lel 9-(b) ways 10-(c) The Great Gatrby, 11-(d) road roller, 12-(c) Philip Souss, 14-(c) hayrest, 14-(c)

"oxygen."



publishers. Hermitage House, Inc. Identify him as a mathematician and theoretical philosopher. Hubbard himself finds. this somewhat embarrassing, because, as he is quick to tell interviewers. I never took my

Exploring the Pulps

He also deprecates the inac-curacy of his Who's Who bios-raphy, which lists him as ex-plorer since 1934. Actually, as Hubbard now recalls the details, he led the Caribbean Motion Picture Expedition, conducting a group of college students from island to island. "It was a two-bit expedition and a financial bust," he says, "and I quit the ship at Puerto Rico in 1933."

Hubbard really got going a few years later, however, when he took to writing for the pup, magazines. He moved into the science-fiction field under such six-shooter pseudonyms as Wind Hubbard now recalls the details

six-shooter pseudonyms as Win-chester Remington Colt. A dyconsider Remington Collaboration and though not yet dianetic. It writer, he says he used to hat out as many as 120,000 wordsbetween Friday and Monday.

But after a time, despite such success, he just couldn't put his heart to science fiction any m For he had begun to fathom the innermost regions of the mind.

and life took on's new meaning and purpose. The war interrupted the der velopment of diametics (A)

the state of the second of the second the second se

dianetics.

This problem was resolved This problem, was resolved in May, 1930; when John W. Campboll, Jr. convinced Hubbard that Astounding Science, Fiction, which, Campbelliedits was the ideal medium A month, after that, the definitive issue of Dianetics, 452; pages for four bucks; appeared between hard-covers under the imprimature of Bucks, appeared between hard-covers under the imprimatured. Hermitage House' It carried an introduction by J. A. Winter, M.D. an appendix on The Phil-boophic Method by Will Durant (reprinted from The Story of Philosophy, 1926), and two other appendixes by Campbell and Donald H. Rogers.

Birth of a Best Seller Since then, history has been in he making. Although virtually unadvertised, the volume has been disappearing from booktore shelves at an astounding state. Virtually boycotted by book reviewers for many months, and later panned by them, it nonetheless climbed onto the best-seller lists and has remained at the top.

search Foundation shortly was set up as a nonprofit New Jersey corporation, with Hubbard as president, Arthur R. Ceppes (of Hermitage House) as executive vice president, John W. Camp-bell, Jr. (of Astounding Science Fiction), as treasurer and Mrs.

(Continued on next page)

and the second second



packages - Mark them with

Dennison CAUTION LABELS

One of many Dennison Handy Helpers for Home, School, and Office

On sale at stationary counters everywhere



FRESURTE LEGISTRUS, Bept. 1-22, 712 M. Frenche St., Chien

82

28 Million Harrison was the France North Action

HOAX?

Half a million laymen have swal-. lowed this poor man's psychiatry. Now they're set to try it on others

By ALBERT Q. MAISEL

A YEAR ACO, L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction. Today, he has:

... Half a million devout followers.

... A foundation with a chain of bustling branches stretching from Elizabeth, N. J., to far-off Honolulu.

... The best-selling nonfiction book since Dale Carnegie discovered the secret of success. Asswarm of pop-eyed students, who is the first for the priestors of purpling down to the priestors and the priestors are the priestors and the priestors and the priestors and the priestors are the priestors and the priestors and the priestors and the priestors are the priestors are the priestors and the priestors are the priestors are

any ordinary psychiatrist. ... Even larger and faster-growing tribes who pay \$200 each for the 15-lecture short

course-or \$25 an hour to have their "cases opened" by \$500 professional auditors.

... And a small army of associate members, at a mere 15 smackers each, who gratefully keep up with the whirlwind develop-ments of Hubbard's new "science" of dianetics through the Dianetics Auditors Bulletin, .

Dianetics and the Discovery of Fire

Hubbard, you might gather from the foregoing, has discovered the key to success and demonstrated once again that Barnum underestimated the sucker birth rate.

But that, by Hubbard's own admission, is probably the least of his discoveries.

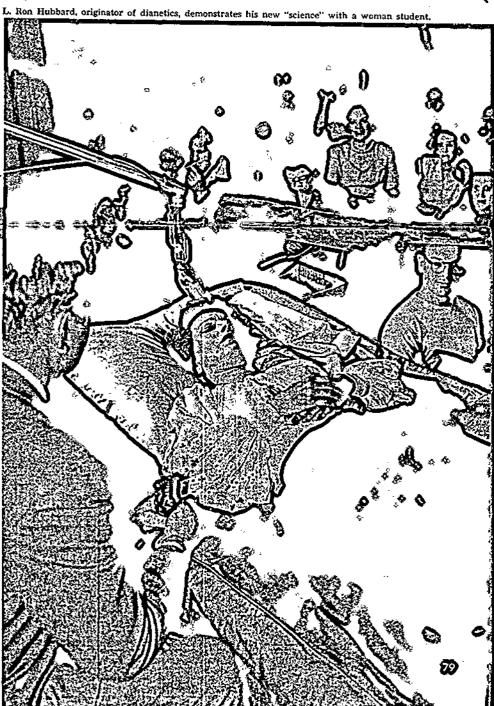
Unencumbered by the modesty that hogties ordinary mortals, Hubbard starts his book -THE BOOK, his followers call it-with the calm assertion that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch,"

A few lines beyond, one learns that, with dianetics, "the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations."

Farther on, one discovers that these psy-chosomatic ills, "uniformly cured by dianetic therapy," include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficul--ties, migraine headaches and the common cold.

But you ain't heard nothing yet. For Hubbard's auditors (anyone with four dollars to buy The Book and the stamina to read through it can "audit" without further license) achieve these miracles by the simple process of re-

(Continued on page 81)



The same of the sa

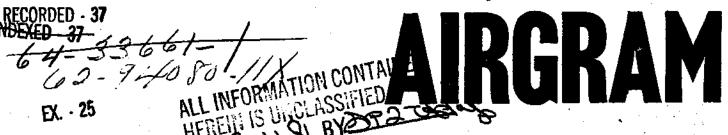
NEWSCHOOL SECTION

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

April 27, 1951

Transmit the following message to:

LEGAL ATTACHE HAVANA, CURA



LAFATETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FOREIGN MISCELLANEOUS. RE YOUR AIRGRAM APRIL SEVENTEEN, LAST. BUREAU RECORDS REFLECT THAT HUBBARD, PRESIDENT OF THE QUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC., AND AUTHOR OF QUOTE DIANETICS, THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH UNQUOTE, PUBLISHED IN JUNE, FIFTY, CAME TO THE BUREAU ON MARCH SEVEN, FIFTY ONE, TO ADVISE THAT COMMUNISTS WITHIN HIS ORGANIZATION WERE UNDERWINING IRS STRUCTURE. DURING THE INTERVIEW HE LIKEWISE STATED THAT HE STRÖNGLY FELT THAT DIANETICS CAN BE USED TO COMPAT COMMUNISM. AGENT CONDUCTING INTERVIEW CONSIDERED HUBBARD TO BE MENTAL CASE. DEBUREAU RECORDS LIKEWISE REFLECT THAT DURING FARRUARY OR MARCH, FIFTY ONE, SUBJECT'S WIFE FILED KIDNAPPING COMPLAINT AGAINST SUBJECT FITH LOS ANGELES POLICE AS RESULT OF WHICH HUBBARD WAS ARRESTED IN CHICAGO. FEDERAL PROSECUTION DECLINED IN FAVOR OF STATE PROSECUTIONS ON BASIS MATTER A FAMILY AFFAIR, AND NO INGLESS GATION CONDUCTED BY BUREAU. ACCORDING TO BUREAU RECORDS & DIAZETETS IS ALLEGEDLY NEW APPROACH TO TREATMENT OF MANY PHYSICAN A IN THA THE TLINESSES WITHOUT THE USE OF DRUGS OR MEDICINE. IT IS NOTED THAT UNDER DATE OF STREET FOURTEEN, FIFTY ONE A RUSS DE MARTHEM OF LAW AND PUBLIC SAFITY, BOARD OF A LIBICAL EXAMINERS, STATE OF NEW Jersey, adjused that it has a case against the hubband diametic **o**ld PESTIARCH POUNDATION, INC., AND THAT THE CASE WAS DUE FOR TRIAL IN

Scientology-112

To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

PAGE TWO

Transmit the following message to:

AIRGRAM

UNION COUNTY DISTRICT COURT, ELIZABETH, NEW JERSEY, MARCH TWENTY SEVEN, FIFTY ONE, BECAUSE THE FOUNDATION CONDUCTED A SCHOOL TEACHING A BRANCH OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY WITHOUT POSSESSING A LICENSE.

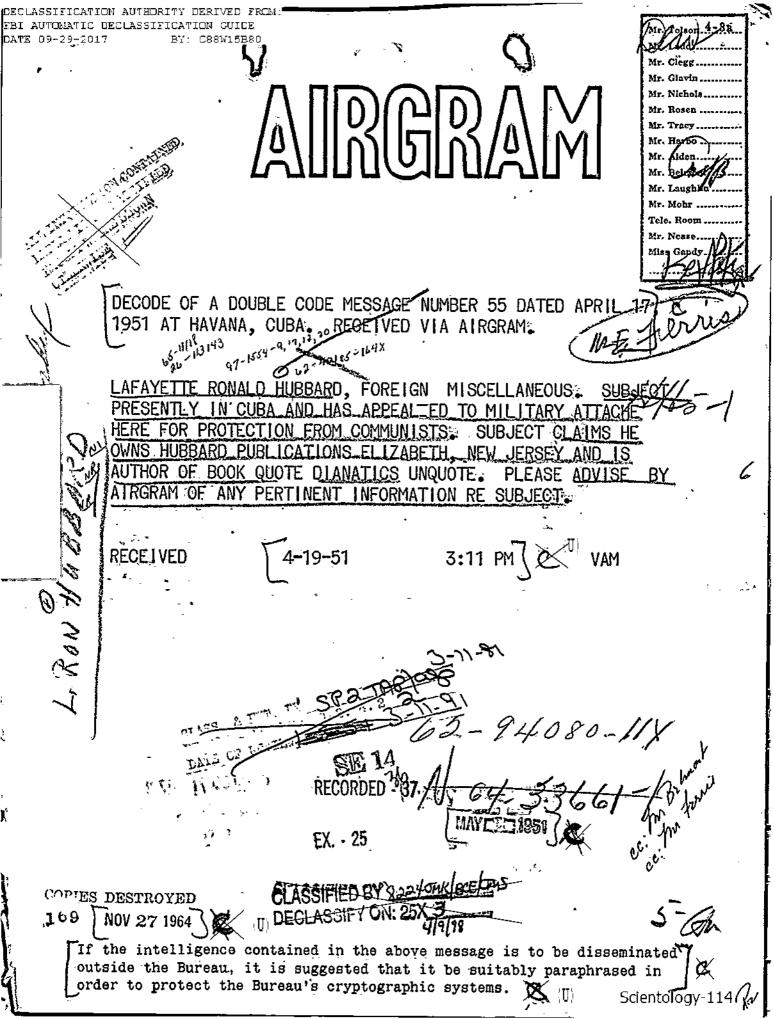
MIF dan de

CC - Foreign Service Desk (detached)

Ladd
Clegg
Clevin
Nichola
Rosen
Tracy
Harbo
Mohr
Tele. Room
Messe
Oandy

JENT VIA Riggion 4-27-5/ 6 A 1

Per No



Ir. Franklin P. Keefer
Foute 1, Box 2808
Leesburg, Florida

Dear Ur. Keefer:

Your letter dated May 3, 1951, has been received and I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write as you did.

I must advise, however, in answer to the questions you propounded concerning the individuals and organizations mentioned in your communication, a long-standing policy established for this Bureau holds our files confidential and available for official use only. No inference, of course, should be drawn that we do or do not have data concerning them in our files because of my inability to be of aid.

I am taking the liberty of enclosing some material which I thought you might like to have and your attention is directed particularly to the comments I made concerning the test of a front organization in my statement before the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives, on Lay 26, 1947.

It is suggested that whenever you come into possession of information which you believe to be of value to the FBI please feel free to contact our representatives in the Minni Office at 3915 Biscoyne Boulevard, Minni 32, Florida.

John Edgar Hoove

Director

sincerely yours,

3/ 1 1 1951 MALED 18

定は治でいた。vrh

nelmon

US News and World Report

Hoover Answers 10 Questions Director's Statement 2-26-51

Director's Statement 2-26-51

Rocata Treedom; Statement before House Un-American Activities

Scientology-115

1181 DRA DOX

RFD 1 . Leemburg, Korida . May 3rd, 195

The Federal Bureau of Investigation Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

How can I find out if the "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc." of P.O. Box #502 Elizabeth, N.J. and perhaps having offices in Wash. D.C. now, or did have, is a (1) Communist front organization. was infiltrated by communists. (2) Has been cleared of supposed communist infiltration. (3) Has been checked by the FBI.

How can I find out if Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, founder of Dianetics did (1) ask the FBI to investigate his organization named above for the purpose of eliminating communists or for other purposes. (2) Voluntarily asked the FBI to check his group and handed in some 40 odd "cases" of suspected EXPEDITE PROCESSING. communists which were in his organization.

Is a Dr. Joseph A. Winter, former member of the Hubbardlogroup, a known communist? What about Arthur Ceppos, publisher of the book, "Dianetics"

Is it possible to find out in any way whether or not communists dialegidly try to "take over "Thubbard Dianetics??

Is Howard Hiatt, a former administrator, of the Washington D. C. ard office, a communist, or associated with them? ard Dunn, a former member of the L.A. branch of recently and perhaps now resides in Orlando, Florida.

My reason for asking this or rather these questions is: Communism is a serious menance to the United States. I am a patri citizen and with wish to heap my country. I have been and am interested. in Dianetics, a method of psycho-therapy with promising new discoveries which may be of benefit to many. I have heard rumors which lead me to write you) and ask the above questions. I do not water to knowingly or unknowingly get mixed up with or aid communists if I can help it. If you can suggest Sincerely Thankles P. Kenfin Scientology-116 something to do I will be glad to do it.

MIDEXED - 46

RECORDED - 46

November 6, 1951

2-14180-12

Mrs. Ethel B. Stewart 515 North Wago

Wichita, Kansas

Dear Mrs. Stewart:

Your letter dated October 24, 1951, has been received, and I appreciate very much your thoughtfulness in making available to me the information enclosed with your letter.

I am enclosing some material which I thought you might like to have.

Sincerely yours,

CC TO: ...

ANS.

REQ. REC'D. 3. 7. 2.6.2

MAY 1 1937

John Edgar Hoover Director

Enclosure: Director's Statement 7/26/50; Presidential Directive.

NOTE: Correspondent for sorded notes and other documents discarded by her roomer che William P. Stocker dealing with Dianetics and the Hubbird Dianetic Auditors'
Association-International Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, and author of "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health," is the subject of Bufiles 62-94080 and 64-33664. We newspaper clipping dated 4/24/51 from the Los Angeles Times Herald indicated that he is insane.

(62-94086-A). We have no pertinent information identifiable

(2) 1 10 25 EM 21

AVH:mms:mnf

GOMM - FBI NOV - 7 1951 MALED 13 Mai

Scientology-117

e o hen the

under investigation by the post office in 1858 for possible violation of rail fraud statutes. Rubbard was reported to have "delusions of grandour." The purpose of the Nubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Inc. was allegedly to teach the practice of dianetics which was a new approach to the treatment of physical and nental illnesses without the use of drugs or nedicine. Eubbard was also reported in the aubject of an alleged kidnaping violation of his wife and daughter in Los Angeles. caltfornia, during 1951 in connection with a family dispute. Prose-oution was dealined by the U.S. Attorney and no investigation was conducted in connection with this matters a newspaper item reflected that Urs. Bubbard in filing outt for divorce indicated that her husband was Thopslessly income." Rubbard has contacted the Bureau on ceveral occasions to make complaints concerning the staff of his organization and his vife. Some of these complaints concerned Communist allegations against individuals rather than the organization. Allegations have been rade that his Dianetice Research Foundation was of particular interest to sexual percerts, hypochondriacs and curiosity seekers. In 1951 the State of New Jersey Eduteed to had a case against Eubbard for conducting a school teaching medicing and surgary without a licenso. (7-0000, 100-904190, 60-05972).

RECOUNTEDATIONS OF THE ACUMINITY ATTER DIVIDION

The Administrative Division recommends that Agents Fulks and Carey be furnished this data for their future guidance in view of their relationship with the Neugebouers and that Philadelphia be advised of the Neugebouers relationship to these Agents for its information in connection with the pending proscoution against the Neugebouers.

holdende Kalisera 1291-18 Low HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-91 BY DR2 USAS 1. El gray HOODEN Duredos of Beauteur of y disperticipation y washington Die. frac V. persold, me jeset a Roome wet 18th. La chief pet petion en proiles & Dudy wood or garry the Here are soires sels some toimes die las wietter the bedies and sur soot atti Cassus as an plant plus He Roes a Rol of " which -The Moones LECONDED CART Deba Oct well State of Green Mills of Green And Company of Company con greens Mod composition of 50 La Dese Roce)

mity de Oliverteine De S risine per en fulles aidred. about - seemy se y low . , plies my the plian or He is a Hundle local. I sent the of many who Mer plenestebre Bloon à room a strage Roovering, leone. I wood Dim ville and Batroiger & conouch of But if inties any teins pew R Deras red end po Lo all I em to lulp. yours Dangtudg. pobest B. Detes-ans Scientology-120 42-94080-12 โลงเยอบกัน Scientology-121

Dear Member of Region #1:

2 P.M.

I am going to be in the New York area during the last week of September and the first week of October. I hope to see as many of you personally as possible and to facilitate this, Mr. Nappe has offered the use of the Dianetic Center, 38 Center Park South, New York City, for a meeting of the members of Region #1 on Sunday, September 30th, at

especially news about the Foundation and recent developments that bear

At this time we will conduct a membership meeting for the Scientology-122 Region and get your activities under way. I am sure that you will have a great many questions which I hope to be able to answer at that time.

12-94080-12

62-940.80-13

18187

Address 329	12 11.	17th S	<u> </u>		Cust. Order No.			
Chi	Philadelphia, Renn. Terms_					Via		
SOLD BY	CASH CC	о. р. Сн	ARGE	ON ACCOUNT	MDSE. RET'D	PAID OUT		
Quantity / DESCRIPTION						Price	Amount	
I Self analysis							25	
•	0	1			Ĭ			
	-	U		7.77	1			
	1.	1	*		280			
	1	A CHILD	3 kg c	- RAZ	262			
		DATE3:11	BI					
		D1						
			·· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·					
	···- 		··············				 	
		•					1	
				••		- :		
					ll l	!	\$!	

The Waterman The Inhograph. Im Ver Tigno Vinas. Scientology-125

Announcement

THE DIANETIC CENTER

WILL OPEN

SATURDAY, SEPT. 15, 1951

38 CENTRAL PARK, SOUTH

NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.

TELEPHONE: ELDORADO 5-1068

Scientology-126

AFTER FIVE DAYS RETURN TO HUBBARD DIANETIC AUDITORS' ASS'N - INTERNATIONAL 211 West Douglas SEP 22'51 -----WICHITA----2,---KANSAS HEREIT IS UNCLASSIFIED Stocker, William P. 3242 N - 17th St. AIR MAIL Philadelphia 40, Pa. AIR MAIL omit Scientology-127 62-94880-12



Scientology-128

DICETOWN STATION

Todays I is on Ine. Processing easier & mon effects Deminstrator shortly but first lets servin the Destoy and see why we und this way.

Kenew of Dianetics May 1950 First book. Seezed og by a small portion of the faiblie. These people realized is some small way the fact that troubles existed. 2 Types Self Help + the Treatment group. Book audito came into existing Tourdation formed in June. from a small group. Manelies was on its way. Krowsing at that time Papeater & full entrane into deep material. On some it worked - Many fail upo. Knowledge spreads Data pours in. H & staff begin to develop variations bases on imprimed data. 2. Street of Byall - chair souring. 1 Kungleman . Examine accent . This was explosing or the P.C. with full We discovered that running locks was The psychiatrist hum this but mustakes the lock with the engram (doubts its existence) Lone people light processing bethe than deep may articles which scoff The reason. Toundation - Most cases opened up - but some undert Adow is you tone Up & down. South Out side - Mary ideas. Then ARC beiones infrontant - Hendy Guidy; Scientology-130

in desperation .) Naylor + East bay. Inher Integration Fre wheeling -" · NG Meanwhile - Foundation . its twooles about is Sobbard & Jara's divince. Variations on Technique continue to develops. Reorganzation in wichita The & what it means. Receptive auditor & importance of high tone The Sevener of Survival "Telf analysis. general I'me loven than we thought Processing getter softer 5 locks and after pucefatico. Not diffécult léxample Scientology-131

Validatini Promot of the Temporar Diet & Environment Scientology-132 21 - U.S. Wach Constructors Home Study Much Eng of Trol Eng. 340. Math 1 Metalhurg 14.

Metalh 1936-89. First & mostly die making in jobbig shops Phila and fautometine Loof of gage maker. Wright acromantical - Paterson Hg. Engines 1941-45-44 yr. as follows Bendin arealisis (Onstrumento) 1/24. Superiain - Tool Room Grindring of Fraining program 22 men. 1 yr - Irol tagener Facion (Lost Ternth) & Design. all Machine with overtine 2 yrs - 11 " I'm Development of Methods and special 5500 to Tooling processes (14 in alasius, homeing 6800 yr. ranged superfining and fine surfacio Beoduction. to 1946 - 24. ACF Bill Co. Buses a Teachles Trolleys. (Built house) Foot Design - Wilding Fosters - Duite Jugo & Kirksite dies topen School Hole I Tools & Russian Mach work - Development 184011946 To Thread & Bobbin winders Dobers Co. Builder - Sales and Architectural Design. Bethlehin Stel Co. Structural Detailer Jan 1951 & Margel a. Junting -MANUEL A. GREENBERG STRUCTURAL STEEL 3636 NO. 2ND STREET PHILADELPHIA 40, PA. ALTERATIONS TO FRONTS for SHORE BROS. 4219 \$ 4225 CHESTNUT TT " 5 -ARCHITECT - ENGINEER 1. DEMICHIEL DRAWN BY W.Z. REVISIONS CHECKED BY DRAWING No.__ CONTRACT NO. 5/-39

FARM OUT

Bed 2 Pillows 2 Sets Linen Chair - Steel Cabinet - 9x12 Rug & Mat.

Auto Ref. - Store - Jug - Basket - Light

~1 - 989trb - 29

DISPOSE OF

Book shelves - Tipple & Case GT.

Books

Box to He Weshburn.

THE DIANETIC CENTER 38 CENTRAL PARK, SOUTH NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.

TELEPHONE: ELDORADO 5.1068

October 12, 1951

Dear HDA:

This will be my first communication to many of you since the establishment of Region I and my ratification as Regional Director.

The reason for this delay in communicating with you was so that I might be able to give you complete information in this first letter.

I have seen many of you personally and quite a number of you attended the meeting which we had here at the Center on Sunday, September 30th. Chip Leggett gave a report of the activities of the HDA, International and its relation to the Foundation in Wichita. I wish all of you could have been here to actively participate. However, I realize that for many of you that was an impossibility because of the distance and various other reasons.

Coming back to the reason for my delayed communication with many of you; I was fully engaged in setting up this Center here in New York. After its opening, I intended to communicate with you and tell you that I hope the Center may be a home for the HDA's in this region.

It is almost four weeks since the Center was opened and we are very happy that it is in operation. It is running very smoothly and we are doing all we can to further the ideas and ideals of Dianetics.

I feel that from now on I will be able to communicate with you regularly and if you have anything in mind or want any information, please feel that I am at your service. It is my pleasure to be so.

The meeting with Chip Leggett, mentioned above, was quite successful. We ironed out many points in relation to Wichita. General discussion took place

Two

in which different points and views were expressed concerning the policy between the HDA's and the Foundation in Wichita. I believe Chip Leggett will send out mimeographed letters to all of you about this meeting. Several points and views expressed pointed the desirability of our having a meeting of the HDA's of Region I at regular intervals. I want those of you who were present at this meeting and those of you who were not, to express your opinion concerning the times of the year most desirable for such meetings and how often such meetings should be held.

Please send in your application for your license and the fee. I also would like to remind you to send in your membership fee for the HDA, International to Chip Leggett's secretary as he has need of these funds to enable him to continue his work.

Most sincerely,

Moritz Nappe Regional Director

IM:iq

Genie Burnett, Secretary to T. H. Leggett, Jr.

THL

Scientology-137

GB/gb

for new members.

T. H. Leggett, Jr.

Scientology-138

Will be looking forward to seeing you on the 30th. Sincerely,

THLjr/gb

112-14-120-12-

Bring your check book with you as the Association is always eager

HUBBARD DIANETIC AUDITORS' ASS'N - INTERNATIONAL 211 West Douglas WICHITA 2, KANSAS

September 24, 1951

Scientology-139

Mr. William P. Stocker 21h N. 13th Street Philadelphia 7,

. رمند دانده

Dear Mr. Stocker:

Pennsylvania

Your letter arrived just as Mr. Leggett was leaving for the East on a combined business and pleasure trip. Since he doesn't expect to be back for approximately two weeks he asked me to write to you.

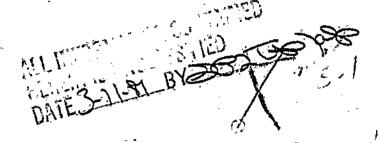
You probably received a form letter from him dated Sept. 22nd, in which he invited all members of Region #1 to attend a meeting next

62 - 94080 -12

H. L. Edwards

CHARLES S. FULKS Epecial Agent New York Office

NORVAL E. CAREY Special Agent Usluaukes Office



<u>Synopsis</u>

The Investigative Division has referred information which was received from the Philadelphia Office on 1-19-53 that Belon-o'Brien Vougebauer, who with her husband, John Neugebauer, was arrested on 12-10-52 charged with assaulting two V. S. Marshals, stated that she has two step-sisters who are married to Special Agents Carey and Fulks. These arrests were node when the Neugobouer's allegedly interfered with two Ugrahals while they were attempting to serve a bench varrant on L. Non-Aubbard while Aubbard was lecturing in a building owned by the Haugebauers. The Heugebouers claimed they were friends of Lubbard and were organizers of lecture groups for the Association of Scientologists of which Rubbard is the founder. Dursau files reveal that two staters, Claire Lydia Dobelbower and Ann Louise Dobelbower, are married to SA's Carey and Fulke respectively. They are the daughters of Louise W. O'Brion (married name). A Bureau files were negative on the Rascolation of Scientologists; however, they were replete with information concerning one Lafayette Ron Rubbard, who appears to be identical with the individual arrested by the U.S. Marchale in connection with this concult case. Information in Dureau files reveals that Eubbard has been director of several organizations interested in Dianetics (mental Health) and the preservation of science, culture and the people in the event of atomic war. He has been described as having "delusions of grandeur," and one newspaper them of divorce action quoted his wife as saying he was hopelessly "insche". gations have been made that organizations he was affiliated with were of particular interest to perverts, hypochendriacs and curiosity In 1951 the State of New Jersey reported it had a case against him for teaching pedicine without a license and in 1952 the - Post Office was investigating him for mail fraud. Administrative Division recommends that Agents Fulks and Carey be furnished this data for their future guidence in view of their relationship with SOG - Philadelphia Field Office file CC:

TELinjarjar 65 MAR 4 1953 6

30G - New York Office file

800 - Utlucukee Field Office files

Personnel file of NCAVAL E. CARET

Scientology-141

FEB 26 1953

the Neugebauera and that Philadelphia be advised of the Neugebauers' relationship to these Agents for its information in connection with the pending prosecution against the Neugebauers.

DETAILS

The Investigative Division has referred information which tt received from the Philadelphia Office on January 19, 1959, that Holon O'Brion Naugebauer, who with her hundand, John N. Neugebauer, was arrested on 12-16-52 charged with assaulting two V. S. Karshals, has stated that she has two oten-staters who are carried to Special Agenta Charles Fulko and Horval Carey. These arrests were nade when the Neugebouers allegedly interferred with two U. S. Marchald on 13-16-52 when they were attempting to execute a bench warrant on one L. Ron Hubbard, who was lecturing in a building owned by the Nougebouers. The Neugebouers claimed they were friends of Hubbard and organizers for lecture groups for the Association of Scientologists of which Rubbard is the founder. The Heugebouers were afforded a hearing before the U. S. Commissioner in Philadelphia on 12-16-52 and John Neugebauer was released on \$1500 bail and his wife on \$1000 The Neugebauers advised that they were personal friends of Rubbard, who is a noted writer on scientalogy who come from England to the United States as a guest of their family and for the purpose of lecturing to an Association of Saigntologista composed chiefly of professors and numbers of the engineering profession.

Dureau files reveal that two sisters, Claire Lydia Dobelbower and Ann Louise Dobelbower, are married to Agente Carey and Fulks respectively. They are the daughters of Louise W. O'Brien (married name).

Dureau files were negative on the Association of Scientslogists; however, they were replete with information concerning one
Lafayetta Ron Bubbard, who appears to be identical with the individual
arrested by the Barshals in connection with this assault case. One
main file reflects that Bubbard directed the Allied Scientists of the
World and was the sponsor of the Bubbard Dianetics Foundation of
Wichita, Kansas, which organization had been adjudged bankrupt. The
Allied Scientists of the World was investigated by the Bureau during
1958 as an internal security matter and a closing report was subsitted
an April 7, 1958. Among the many purposes of this organization was
the goal of furnishing raximal protection to the people and culture of
Mirious countries against the threat of atomic war. Another goal was
the establishment of a means of collecting and safeguarding existing
scientific technology against destruction. This organization was

Larch 2, 1953

SPOTIAD/a

6-94616-14

PERSONAL AND

Nonorable Nomer Farguson United States Senate Lashington, D. C.

Ly dear Sepators

Your letter of February 26, 1953, addressed to Ur. Nichols, forwarding an inquiry from Deverence Alvin Doten of Traverse City, Hichigan, concerning L. Don Mubbard, publisher of Mandbook for Freelears, " has been received.

The Federal Eureau of Investigation has not conducted any investigation of Rubbard. Information has been received, however, that Rubbard is the author of a book entitled "Dianetics, The Rodern Science of Lental Realth" and founder of the Rubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, with headquarters and Elevabeth, Sew Jersey.

"study and conduct research in the field of the hunch mind and of hunan thought in action" through the pedium of "Dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy; with certain differences as to method and concepts.

In this connection, in Larch, 1951, the Board of Ledical Exeminers of the Legarthent of Law and Publicatety, State of New Jersey, was taking to trial, in the Union County District Court, Elizabeth, Lew Jersey, a constant the Foundation. The basis for the case was that the Foundation allegedly conducted a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

In regarde to Mubble Angeles, the Los Angeles, California, Times Acrale 1. its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Authored Diving had accused him of subjecting her to-scientific torture of criments. This news story reported that Lips. Authority Angeles divorce suit, claimed

MAR 3 1953 (See natespoonext page)

000

Scientology-143

忐

ۍ

Ų.

Ledd
Nichols
Belmoar
Glegg
Glavin
Harbo
Rosea
Tracy
Winterrowd
Tele-Room
Holloman
Sizoo
Niss Gaady

that Hubbard was "hopelessly insand." Her complaint stated that "...the Hubbard Dianctics Research Foundation, which deals with the 'modern science of mental health,' did more than \$1,000,000 business in 1950."

I regret that we do not have available any information concerning the book "Mandbook for Preciars," mentioned by Reverend Boten.

With expressions of my highest esteem and best regards,

Sincerely, J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Above data from files 62-94080-1; 62-94080-1, encl. 10; 62-94080-4; 62-94080-1. Hubbard was interviewed at the Bureau on 3-7-51, when he came in to complain about Communists in his organization. (62-84080-1). In September, 1947, we received a complaint concerning his interstate transportation of an automobile trailer on which he owed money. No investigation (26-113143). On February 26, 1951, we initiated an inquiry concerning Hubbard, after receiving information that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnaping his wife in California and taking her out of the state. Since this was a family matter, the U.S. Attorney at Los Angeles instructed no investigation should be undertaken. (7-6000-2)

Since information in body of letter is public information, and will cover essentials of Senator Ferguson's inquiry, not believed necessary to include any data from above paragraph in body of letter.

MH

CARL HAYDEN, ARIZ.
RICHARD B. DUSSELL., CA.
PAT MCCARRAN, NEV.
JOSEPH C. O'MANONEY, WYO.
DENNIS CHAYEZ, N. MEX.
BURNET R. MATRANN, S. C.
ALLEN J. SLLENDER, LA.
LISTER HILL, ALA.

Enn, Chairman

Styles Bridges, N.M.
Homer Ferguson, Mich.
Guy Cordon, Oreg.
Leverst Faltonsyall, Mass.
Milton R. Young, N. Dak,
William F. Knowland, Calif.
Edward J. Thye, Minn.
Zales N. Ecton, Mont.
Joseph R. McCarthy, Wis.



United States Genate

COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS

Everard H. Smith, Clerk Thomas J. Scott, Asst. Clerk

February 26, 1953.

OHUBBARD DIALETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.

Honorable Louis B. Nichols, Federal Bureau of Investigation.

(4

Dear Louie:

I am in receipt of a letter from Reverend Alvin Doten of Traverse City, Michigan, which reads:

"I am deeply concerned about some literature. I confess
I can generally do some investigating and find out what I wish
to know but this time I am compelled to seek some assistance.
Who publishes HANDBOOK FOR PRECLEARS" by L Ron hubbard and with the confess of t

"Manufactured in the U.S.A.

"I shall appreciate greatly an analysis of this literature Frankly. I don't like the trend of it and some of my parishioners have it."

I will appreciate your advising me if you have any information in regard to the foregoing.

With best wishes and kind personal regards,

Sincerely,

HF/f

RE-ORDED-21

Zi.

MAR 5 1952

ypother

RECORDED is (42-74: 40-15

Lay 29, 1953

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH
FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED
COOPERATION, DETROIT FOLICE DEPARTMENT
RELEARCH (ORIUE RECORDS)

Reurlet May 22, 1953, requesting information from Bufiles concerning captioned organization.

Bufiles reflect that the Mubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., was incorporated in April, 1950, in New Jersey to further the work of Lafayette Ron Mubbard, author, whose book "Dianetics" had been published two years previously. This organization reportedly went broke in New Jersey. An article appearing in the Lay 4, 1951, issue of "The Michita Beacon," Wichita, Kansas, stated that this organization had recently established a national headquarters at 211 Nest Douglas Street, Wichita, Kansas.

The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action" through the medium of "dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and concept. In this connection, in Larch, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners of the Department of Law and Fublic Safety, State of New Jersey, was taking to trial in the Union County District Court, Elizabeth, New Jersey, a case against the Foundation. The basis for the case was that the Foundation allegedly conducted a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a License.

In regard to Eubbard himself, an inquiry was initiated on February 26, 1951, after information was received that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnaping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California, Since this was a family matter, the U.S. Attorney, Los instructed that no investigation should be undertaken. The Los Angeles, California, "Times Herald," in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him er

Los Angeles, California, "Times Herald," in its issue of ladd April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of Nichols subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The house story reported that Hrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, plained distinct that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane." Her complaint stated Rosen that "...the Hubbard Fignetic desearch Foundation did more that "...the Hubbard Fignetic desearch Foundation did more than \$1,000,000 business in 1:50."

Whole that Above information was contained in Bufile 62-94080.

Sizoo Gandy - ELT: ps

2 9 July 3 - Kest

1540 20 1883

COMM - FDI

M.1125 23

√Scientology-146

Hay 29, 1953.

Letter to SAC, Detroit

Aubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and the staff of his organization stating that he believed them to be Communistically inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Foundation was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochondriaes, and curiosity seekers.

lubbard, by letter of Warch 3, 1951, wrote the Bureau advising that arrangements were being made to fingerprint his employees to file with the FBI. He was advised by letter of Warch 9, 1951, that the FBI had no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bona fide law enforcement departments and Federal and state agencies. There is no indication in Bufiles of the Foundation being requested to discontinue diametic processing in the District of Columbia.

Dufiles further reflect Hubbard also directed The Allied Scientists of the World. Among the many purposes of this organization was the goal of furnishing maximum protection to the people and culture of various countries against the threat of atomic war. This organization was investigated by the Post Office Department in 1952 for possible violation of mail fraud statutes.

Office Memor UNITED ATES GOVERNMENT

Director, FBI

May 22, 1953

SAC, Detroit (80-90)

SUBJECT:

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION ... INCORPORATED ... COOPERATION, DETROIT POLICE DEPARTMENT

The Special Investigations Squad, Detroit Police Department recently made several arrests involving members of the captioned organization, charging them with practicing medicine without a license.

People who were bothered with mental problems were being treated by this organization with the use of an apparatus involving two beer cans which were attached to an electric meter somewhat resembling a lie detector machine. Incidental to the arrests, a search was conducted of the Detroit Headquarters of the organization.

It is noted in one of the enclosures, located as a result of the search, that members of the organization are going to be fingerprinted and that an affidavit was to be obtained from each member which was to be filed with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington, D. C.

In another enclosure it is noted that the organization was stopping dianetic processing within the boundaries of the District of Columbia, evidently at the request of the United States Attorney. This would indicate that perhaps the Bureau may have had some information concerning the Hubbard Foundation contained within the Bureau files in Washington, D. C.

Indicies of the Detroit Division are negative on the organization.

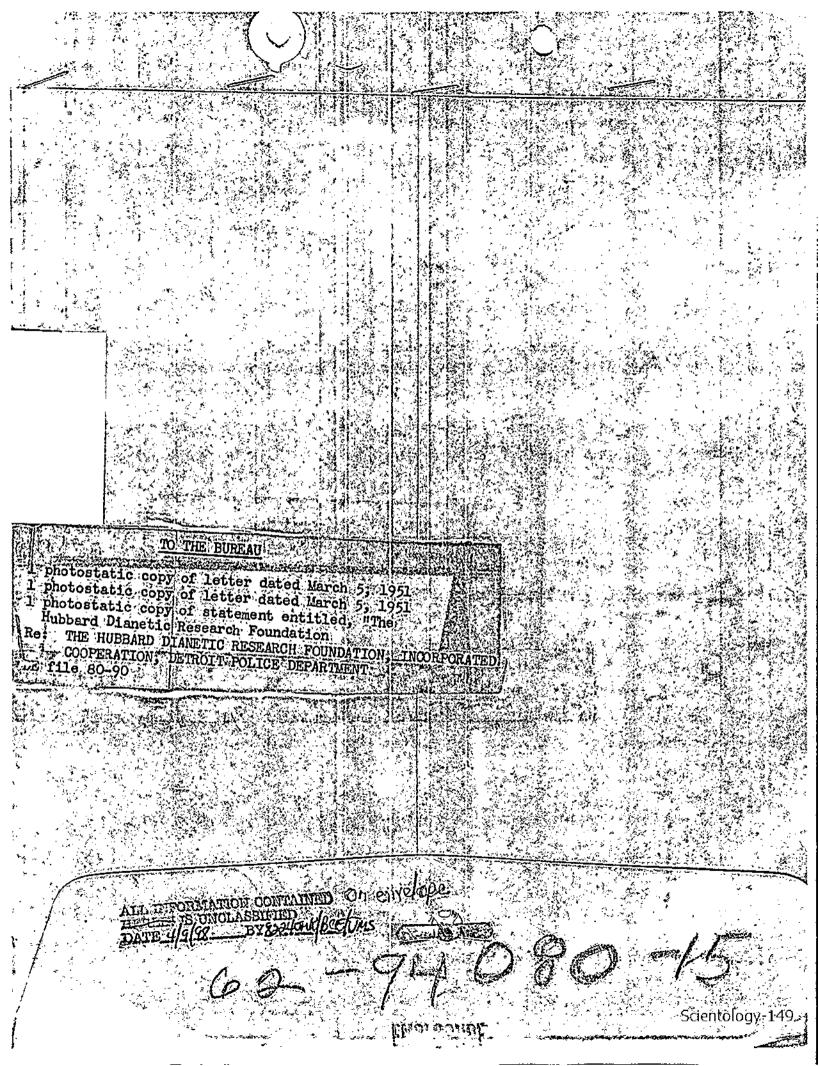
For the benefit of the Detroit Office and as a cooperative measure with the Detroit Police Department, it is requested that the Bureau files be reviewed and any pertinent information relative to the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation be furnished to the Detroit Office. pt to Social

RCM:bet

Encls. - 3

RECORDED-20

Scientology-148



ALL INFORMATION TAINED
HERLIN IS UNICED BY ASSOCIATIONS
DATES-11-8-1 BY ASSOCIATIONS

62-94080-15

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

TES GOVERNMENT UNITED STA

H. Belmontin

DATE: March 17, 1954

FROM

Baumgard]

SUBJECT: $ilde{D}$ FANETICS

INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY)

ODIANITICS Com DATE

An undated referral note from Mr. George E. Sokolsky, 300 West End Avenue, New York 23, New York, directed to Mr. L.B. Nichols, inquires "What do you think of this? S."

The note has attached an anonymous letter dated March 5, 1954, addressed to Mr. Sokolsky which sets forth that the writer in 1947 joined an anti-Communist Party organization which has since been labeled as subversive. After a few months he left this group because as he now. realizes he did not have the fortitude required to be a Communist.

Subsequently he became involved with "Dianetics" in which the emotion of enthusiam is considered the cure-all of illnesses and evils that beset mankind.

He points out that the Communist is an ill person who can be cured and inquires whether the tactics used by Senator McCarthy have not actually fostered Communism.

Also, he inquires what type of hospitalization insurance can possibly pay for lengthy hospitalization.

He concludes stating that Dianetics has been a great boost to. him.

Bufiles disclose that one L. Ron Hubbard in about 1949 wrote a book entitled. "Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health" and established an organization known as the Hubbard Dianetic Research. Foundation. Inc. The purpose of this organization was to teach the practice of Dianetics which is allegedly a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicines. Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions alleging that a number of employees of the Foundation are Communists or Communist sympathizers.

Bufile's reflect that there was some Communist influence in the Washington, D.C., branch of the Foundation which was on an individual basis rather than a program of the Foundation. Allegations have been received that the activities of the Foundation are of particular interest to sexual perverts and hypochondriacs. An article concerning the Foundation appeared in "Look" magazine for December 5, 1950, on page 79 under the title "Dianetics, Science or Hoax." (100-384196) RECOMMENDATION:

This memorandum be forwarded to Mr. Nichols should be desire to discuss the contents of the anonymous letter with Mr. Sokolsky.

cc - Mr. Nichols) 1-1 L L. RECORDED - 410183

GRORAL THE THE ASINDEXED JAPRI 6 11954
High Eight

300 West End Avenue New York 23, N. Y. Dear hoir: What do you Think of this? DIANETICS SCHOOL SE 49 DATES 11-81 BY SEATON OF L. TON HUBSARD 1 10 410183 APRI 5 11954 INDEXED - 4 5.0 AR 16 1954 EX-112

Mr. George E. Sokolsky New York Journal-American 220 South Street N. Y. C.

· ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-11-81 BY BY BY

Dear Mr. Sokolsky:

Two of your recent articles have brought questions to my mind that you might consider worth answering in some future column.

The first concerns your definition of a communist.

In 1947 I joined an anti-Communist Party, communist group. It has since been labled subversive -- and God knows, if the Communist Party is subversive, the one I joined was twice so; they even subverted the Communists. You surely know enough about communism to realize that I did not believe myself to be subversive, but instead believed that I was one of the enlightened young men, who, if we could just present our case adequately enough, would convince all the poor misguided capitalists that their brutal ways were futile and that by foregoing them they could create a heaven on earth. I have yet to meet one of the so-called cynical communists; I've known quite a few of different leftist persuasions, but each one fervently believed himself to be an American patriot -- and the, "All-American," to be a traitor, motivated by greed.

I quit the group within a few months, giving these three reasons: (1) I objected to the group's insistance that non-communists writers should not be read; (2) I believed they were wasting time, and should start the revolution immediately; (3) I didn't believe that good could result from violence. You may note a lack of consistency in these reasons. I've more recently realized that I simply lacked the guts required even to be a communist.

From that point on, I justified my being practically a bum, by the noble ideals, including Marxism, that I aspired to. I wanted such good things for the world, that people should excuse my not holding a job, borrowing from them, etc., etc. Besides. some day I was going to write a book that would achieve the bloodless revolution.

Then, being a crackpot of the overly intellectual bariety, when the crackpot therapy, "Dianetics," came along, I got involved with that. But I was unique from the other crackpots I have met in that field, in that I'm a whiz at reading-comprehension; I finish those tests that aren't supposed to be finished, in three quarters of the alloted time, and get all the answers right.

I'll cut this sob-story short. I understood Dianetics, followed directions, and not surprisingly, considering that the technique has been developed by the empirical "scientific method" from the ground, up--1 got and am getting results. Belson

Okay, what results?

5-MgR I started as less than a communist and am at this point by practical definition almost a fascist-this latter qualified by the realization that the goal-motivated, free society envisioned by our Constitution is probably the sanest concept of government since the technically impossible attempts at democracy by the Greeks some three-

//// - 41018 gentology - 153

Now to set the stage for my first question, first let me dafine communism, fascism, etc. as they are understood in Dianetics. To a dianeticist, the "natural" functional state of any same and healthy person is indicated by the word, "enthusiastic." Dianetics postulates that the Good Lord did a mighty fine job of constructing us --enthusiasm as the normal state, then, for emergencies, different psysiological adjustments, nervous, muscular, vascular, glandular take place that are emotionally experienced as, indicatively: strong interest, mild interest, content, indifference, boredom, threatening, anger, veiled-hate, fear, grief, apathy, deepest apathy, death. From any of these psysiological adjustments the body is supposed to readjust itself automatically back up to enthusiasm; from "death," this seems to involve getting reborn. (You may not like this mechanical description; I know I don't, but it's convenient) Unfortunately, this readjustment is accompanied by several side effects that man, not understanding, has decided to dispense with: apathy comes off with deep sighs; grief with bawling; fear with persperation, "hysterical" laughter, etc; anger with violent activity. Eidetic day-dreams on the entire depressive situation seem a necessary part of reattaining enthusiasm. And every single damned one of these things is treated by our society as uncouth, animal, something to be ashamed of, or a sign of weakness. Result: people don't readjust back up to enthusiasm, but instead, by the time they are in their teens, they are, on the average, chronically depressed to anger, and by the time they reach maturity, they've become "intellectuals" --too beat to fight openly, they start undermining, with big words and twisted

Political states are reflections of emotional states. Our nation was conceived against a background of unbelievable freedom and potential wealth by men vigorous and alive enough to carve a nation from a wilderness. Further, they were coalesced by a goal, thus mingling and augmenting their strength. They created a nation reflecting their temperament.

Time, and to a great measure, freedom passes. The sick mores of Europe and its culture find their way to a no longer so vigorous United States. By the time of Teddy Roosevelt, the temperament of the people finds best expression in the threat, "Carry a big stick!," and in the anger-fascism-of the Cuban war. And fascism breeds veiled-hate and fear-communism: hiding behind makeup-falsies-perverted ethics-foreign culture-intellectualism, to strike out deviously at anything strong: as Marx would destroy FREE enterprise, from behind the facade of a glorious sounding, mathematically brilliant, intellectual tour de force that seeks to impose mothing other than the CONTROLS which destroy that greatest beauty and strength of all-life. Next step down: the apathy of India, and until recently of China, who I believe took an upward step with communism, surged up to fascism, and may damn well, if encouraged, continue right on up to free enterprise.

Here, at last, is the question:

To me a Communist is a sick person, who, I know can be cured. His sickness is, however, virulently contagious—yet! the most direct source of his sickness is the fascist, the man who scares the bejesus out of him. I recognize McCarthy as a far healthier man than a communist, and as a guidon of a vigorous resourgence of our nation. Yet, I know damn well that McCarthy has created more communists in this country, with the exception of Hitler, than any man since John Wesley managed to get castrated by some Washington businessmen twenty-odd years ago. Particularly, among Jews, who five years ago would have knocked your block off if you spouted communism—but who now, seeing in McCarthy the rising American Hitler, and smelling the stench of the furnaces from just beyond tomorrow, are now muttering unfamiliar phrases about controlled economy, or, "wasn't Jack London's writing marvelous?," or, "you know, so-and-so (a commie) makes some sense at that...," to such an extention of these people since getting my boost from Dianetics, I feel (nauseated trying to talk to these people

who used to feel nauseated trying to talk to me.

Healthier than a communist, yes!--but Mr. McCarthy has split this nation into a million suspicious segments, while coaldcsing into a firm legion the previously constantly inter-squabbling factions of leftists.

I was raised under a dictatorship, my grandfather's.

Should I now, recognising the psychotic slime I became under that dictatorship to be a devious poison, ally myself with the more overt blackjack of McCarthyism? Would that, according to your lights, make an honest American of me, or would it not be a perversion of honesty itself? Further, those persons above anger, are they failing their duty as citizens, when they fail to ally themselves with the anti-communist movement which relative to themselves is destruction incarnate? —or put it this way:

Jefferson, were he alive today, but retaining the sanity of yesterday, would despise communism. But do you believe that he would deny the communists freedom of thought and belief, or would he veiw them as he viewed other men: when sick, sick through controls; when revolting, serving ar valuable function as a sympton of a sickness in the society, NOT to be cured with the mankind-old cyclic fascist-commie-fascist-commie cure of more CONTROLS, but with the new, 1776, United States cure of great, inspiring, rewarding, and ever higher GOALS and ever more FREEDOM to attain them?

I'll answer this question for myself, by myself, but I'd like to know your thoughts on the matter.

Second question: How? How the blue-blazes can a hospitalization insurance policy be put on the market, that would pay for lengthyhospitalization? If you insure a group, frequently a single injury will wipe out the premium that was paid for the whole group. From that time on, you are covering any subsequent injuries that may occur in that group, with money gained from premiums paid by other groups—or by other people, for entirely different lines of insurance. A kid's playground in New Jersey was insured early last year. The first day the playground opened, a boy broke his leg. The doctor's bill was more than the entire season's premium, yet the protection lasted for the rest of the year and paid for several other injuries.

Or, let's look at it this way. The only money that comes into an insurance company is the money that people pay as premiums, plus the relatively small amount that can be gained by very careful investments of a certain part of those premiums. Some of this money is spent on administrative costs; a little goes to the stockholders; some goes into a legally required reserve. The rest goes to pay loses.

(a tupe of policy)

The common practice is that if over 50% of the premium for a line is spent on losses, the rate is raised or the conditions of the policy restricted. If only 30% of the premium is being spent on losses, however, the premium is lowered or the conditions of the line broadened. 50% over losses might seem like a hell of a large margin of profit, but when you consider that in some companies it costs an average \$2. (sometimes more) to process every slip of paper concerning policies that comes into the company—and many of these slips mean money going out to an assured—that grand profit soon starts looking very meager indeed.

I would say that on the average, the insurance men rank among the most moral and civic minded men in the country, and would not be associated with insurance steep they not.

They recognise the moral crime of cancelling a policy when a person becomes chronically ill, but they further recognise the yet greater moral crime of charging a premium that could cover chronic illness, and by so doing, completely removing accident and health insurance from the financial reach of the many people who can now receive at least some benefit from it.

Mr. Sokolsky, if you or anyone else can find a means of providing broad health coverage at a premium rate that people can afford—just mention it in dulcet tones around an insurance company. The rigorous competition that exists between these companies will have them all providing it within a year.

The insurance companies are in the same position as the Red Cross. They provide a tremendous and frequently inspired service for our nation, but they are big, and thus a target, and a few missfits make them appear fair game for anyone wanting to take potshots. But what's the matter with a few potshots—except—the unprotected lives, homes, and health of those who pay attention to them.

I'm not going to sign this letter for the simple reason that I can't see how my signature could do anyone any good, and I can see how it might do me a lot of harm.

My best regards, and respect to you, sir. May the need to avoid signing letters, soon become a vague and amusing memory.

P.S. One of the greatest rewards of my boost by Dianetics, is the pleasure I can now get from reading Mr. Pegler's column. That guy used to scare hell out of me; I could get sick simply by reading a few paragraphs of his writing. Now, although I darned frequently disagree with him, I get an invariable lift and a yak from the vigour with which he expresses his point of view. And also find a wealth of sense in his writing, that I never before suspected to exist.

You, even while I was a commy, I could read. I thought, however, that you were a sadly warped and treacherous sort of soul.

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

PROM DE SAC, NEWARK (105-636)

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC HEILING BY

RESEARCH FOUNDATION DATE 3-1-9 BY

Re Newark letter to Kansas City, dated 10/18/51.

advised SA OLIN E. JESSUP on 2/1/54 that he had received changes of address on the following organization and individuals believed associated with that organization:

org**a**niza teon

Hubbard Association, for-Hubbard Associates, Hubbard Association of Scientologists

FROM

527 and 726 Cooper St. Camden, N. J.

ĪŌ

616 North Third St. Phoenix, Arizona

INDIVIDUALS

Chief Scientology

L. RONNHUBBARD, JR.

Mrs. L. ROM HUBBARD, JR.

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, or L. B. HUBBARD

cc/ (1) Kansas City REG. MAIL Cc/ (1) Phoenix (Encs. 7) REG. MAIL

CE 22

EX - 107

IL INDEXED-34 3 APR 20 1954

REM:MRA

REGISTERED MAIL

COPIES DESTROYED

169 NOV 27 1964

58 MAY 3 1954

Scientology-157

b7D -

Letter to Director NK 105-636

Mrs. L. ROM HUBBARD, SR.

(Mrs.) MARY SUE HUBBARD

JAMES F. PINKHAM or J. F. FINKHAM

BARBARA BRYAN

FROM

527 and 726 Cooper St. Camden, N. J.

91

TO

616 North Third St. Phoenix, Arizona

For the information of the Bureau and Phoenix Division, reference is made to Newark letter to Kansas City, dated 10/18/51, captioned "Alleged Communist Infiltration Into 'Dyanetics' School, Wichita, Kansas, IS - C". Referenced letter enclosed pertinent information concerning captioned matter to the Kansas City Division.

Duplicate photostat copies of pertinent information concerning captioned organization are being forwarded to the Phoenix Division for their information, as follows:

(2) WFO letter to Newark, dated 8/30/50.

(2) Newark letter to New York, dated 12/2/50.

(2) WFO letter to Director, dated 3/7/51.

(2) Newark letter to Director, dated 3/21/51.

(2) Chicago letter to Director, dated 4/20/51.

(2) Kansas City letter to Director, dated 5/15/51. (2) Kansas City letter to Director, dated 10/1/51.

It is suggested that the Kansas City Division furnish Phoenix with any additional pertinent information in their files concerning captioned organization in view of previous investigation conducted by that office.

RUC.

GOVERNMENT

TO

DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: May 6, 1954

FROM :

SAC, KANSAS CITY (100-9410).

SUBJECT:

RESEARCH FOUNDATION

3.1. R. 28 - 27 5 5

Reference Newark letter to Bureau, cc's to Phoenix and Kansas City, dated April 19, 1954.

For the information of the Phoenix Office, there are being forwarded one copy of Kansas City letter to Bureau dated October 1, 1951 and one copy of Bureau letter to Kansas City dated October 16, 1951.

These letters are entitled "ALLEGED COMMUNIST INFILTRATION INTO 'DYANETICS' SCHOOL, WICHITA, KANSAS - IS-C".

There is no further information in the files of the Kansas City Office of value to Phoenix in this regard.

RUC.

REGISTERED MAIL

DJW:bcl

2 cc: Phoenix (Encl. - 2) (REGISTERED MAIL)

ALL REFORMS THEN CONTAINED HEREIA IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY DPOTE

RECORDED - 32

1, 2,3 :954

50 MAY 17 1954 July 3

Scientology-159

fice Men Sindum · United States Government

DIRECTOR. FBI

TO -

DATE-1/25/55

SAC / CINCINNATI (100-New)

all information contained KEKEI, IS UNCLASSIFIED

SUBJECT: HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF

J-11-8- BX=222

SCIENTOROGISTS, INTERNATIONAL INTERNAL SECURITY

Attached for each the Bureau and the Phoenix Office is one photostatic copy of the following items concerning the captioned organization:

- A letter of subject organization dated 1/3/55 at Phoenix, Hubbers asse i There as
- A four-page letter dated 6/12/54 of subject organization addressed to the Better Business Bureau, Phoenix, Arizona.
- Signed statement of SARA N. HUBBARD dated 6/9/51.
- Signed statement of SARA N HUBBARD dated 6/11/51.

These items are self explanatory. The photostatic copies were made from originals received by this office on 1/10/55 from GEORGE C. YOUNG, president of the Cincinnati, Onio Better Business Bureau.

Tt is noted that subject organization bases its success upon the work of L. RON HUBBARD, reported author and scientist, whose work has previously been referred to as Dianetics.

The attachments are for the information of the Bureau and the Phoenix Office. At the request of Mr. YOUNG, the originals furnished by him were returned to him on 1/19/55. One photostatic copy of this material is being retained in the Cincinnati Office.

Enclosure: -4 REQ 1850 5 2.69. RCD: MAS (5) MAY # 1367

CLO. A. ACHED CC: Phoenix (Encls) (RM)

CI 100-11667 RECORDED-31

REGISTERED MAIL INDEXED-3 contour letter betorted my End,

2 JAN 27 1955

ANS.

COPIES DESTROYED DEC 2 1964

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED ON ENVELOPE HIRTHY SILL CLAESIFIED DATE 4/3/98 BY 224000 / Bee forus

ENCLOSURE 18

Scientology 161



211 WEST DOUGLAS AVENUE

WICHITA 2, KANSAS

June 9, 195/

In return for The divorce Which is gramanteed by L. Ron Gubbard To Sara M. Hubbard in World June 1951 I hereby cancel the receivership action against The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation of California.

Whatman Green Sara M. Hubbard

When Mr. Gubbard is granted his

Kansas divorce I will cancelony

California divorce action - Sara M. 14mbbard

Scientology-162

Hubbard Association of Scientalogists, International

614 NORTH THIRD STREET . PHOENIX, ARIZONA, U

January 3, 1955

REGENVED

JAN/ 7 1955

Cincinnali Metter Business Barnes

Gentlemen,

I am writing you in an effort to place in your hands the enclosed information which, needless to say, you have no knowledge of.

I wish also to ask for forgiveness for not getting this information to you sooner. We understood that the local Better Business Bureau would disseminate this information. This was not done, so we, ourselves, are doing it.

Our endeavors in the field of Dianetics and Scientology are simple ones. We wish to aid our fellow man in his goal to survive. We will be happy to service you or anyone you designate with proper information as this is a small part of our total operation.

The International Headquarters of Dianetics and Scientology is located here in Phoenix, Arizona. If a question arises concerning qualifications of any of our auditors, we would be only too happy if you would call on us.

With kindest regards.

Michard P. Steves

President of the C.E.C.3.

RFS jb

Encl - 4

June 11, 1951

I, Sara Northrup Hubbard, do hereby state that the things I have said about L. Ron Hubbard in courts and the public prints have been grossly exaggerated or entirely false.

I have not at any time believed otherwise than that L. Ron Hubbard was a fine and brilliant man.

I make this statement of my own free will for I have begun to realize that what I have done may have injured the science of diametics, which in my studied opinion may be the only hope of sanity in future generations.

I was under enormous stress and my advisers insisted it was necessary for me to carry through an action as I have done.

There is no other reason for this statement than my own wish to make atonement for the damage I may have done. In the future I wish to lead a quiet and orderly existence with my little girl far away from the enturbulating influences which have ruined my marriage.

SARA NORTHRUP HUBBARD

John wow maloney Class Jonast.

62-94080-18

HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS

INTERNATIONAL

806 North Third Street

Phoenix, Arizona

June 12, 1954

Better Business Bureau 834 North Central Lvenue Phoenix, Krizona

Gentlemen:

Profit of the CONTAINED

For your interest, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona Corporation, has brought about certain changes in Scientology, and of which we would like to acquaint you.

Scientology is described as a science of knowingness. It is actually a modern approach, using mathematics and physics, to the philosophic subject of epistemology. The goal of Scientology is to bring about greater capabilities in human beings such as increases in recognition, memory, and reaction time. Such a sciece would of course address various phenomena such as psychosomatic illness, aberration and behavior.

The subject of Scientology is largely the work of L. Ron Hubbard, author and scientist, who began his work in 1932 while a student of nuclear physics at George Washington University in Washington, D.C. Hubbard was also trained in psycho-analysic in Washington, D.C. by Commander Tompson, (M.C.) U.S.N. who had studied personally with Freud and who instituted psycho-analysis in the U.S. Navy for use in flight surgery. Hubbard was also trained by Dr. William Mlan White, then superintendent of St. Elizabeth's, the government asylum at Washington:

Hubbard's interest in the mind was from the standpoint of physical energy and, later, anthropology. A member of the Explorer's Club in good standing for eighteen years, Hubbard has led several expeditions and has widely studied, in Asia, Alaska and Latin America barbaric cultures for what they might reveal concerning the motivations of humanities. In World War II he served with distinction as a naval officer and was selected to Naval Civil Affairs by reason of his knowledge of the Oriental psychology.

In 1947 Hubbard published a book for the Gerontological Society and the American Medical Association called "Scientology A New Science." Politely received, the data yet remained unstudied and so unused and Hubbard eventually followed this original publications with an article in the Explorer's Club professional journal. This article attracted the attention of many people, amongst them members of the Russian government. Hubbard saw a need to release his work in more detailed form and, receiving an offer from Hermitage House, Inc., one of the better publishers of psychiatric texts, he consented to write a formal book.

Here, if anywhere, Hubbard erred. Hermitage House insisted on a popularized version and a more popular name for the subject (Dianetics) and Hubbard, foseeing no more than a few thousand copy sale, agreed. Hermitage House, altering the manuscript and writing a new introduction (a fact which became the subject of a suit) unwisely chose to publish an article about "Dianetics" by Hubbard in a pulp magazine. Hubbard, as in the case of almost any nuclear physicist, often wrote, for amusement, science fiction. Hermitage House desired to capitalize on this fact to gain a sale amongst those who were familiar with Hubbard's name.

Scientology-166

The book, called "Dianetics: Modern Science of Mental Health" startled the publishing world, and Hubbard, by climbing high into the best-seller listing of the New York Times and staying there for months. Such instant popularity found Hubbard unprepared for the floods of mail and pleas for help.

Hubbard, interested only in research, financially independent without such royalties, was glad to listen to a proposal from one C. Parker Morgan and his publisher to let them form a Foundation to service this demand. Seven trustees, of which Hubbard was only one, formed on June 1, 1950 the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation of Elizabeth, New Jersey. Hubbard gave them the book and its royalities and returned to his own pursuits.

This organization, however, pressed heavily upon him for lectures and disturbed his own routine. Yet this corporation insisted on growing, forming other corporations in Illinois, California and Hawaii, each with a duplicate directorate.

In November, 1950 Hubbard became convinced that the corporation was not sound and that it would not attain to its professed goal of helping people. He attempted to withdraw his name from it and was variously inveighed against. He had only one vote in seven. Forced to leave it in possession and continued use of his name, he retired in December to Palm Springs, California where he set up a modest research laboratory. Although, he did not seek them, many people began to come to him in Palm Springs. This seriously impaired the business of the Foundations such as that in Los Angeles for Hubbard charged nothing.

I. E. van Vogt, the principal mover in the Los Angeles Foundation and others were intensely provoked at Hubbard's withdrawal. Hubbard's wife, from whom he had been separated, also became incensed at aim. For public appearance she had been a Foundation director. With the obvious coming failure of the Foundations and with it a failure of the income she drew from it, she threatened Hubbard with public scandal if he did not support the Foundations.

Hubbard, busy writing a new book, refused to lend any credence to these threats or those of the Elizabeth board and went to Cuba where he completed a 125,000 word book in the next many weeks. As their young child had always been under his, not her mother's care, the child accompanied him.

True to her threats and those of the Foundation trustees, a great deal of scandal was stirred up. A receivership was gained in Los Angeles by this woman and the trustees to seize control of the Foundations and many statements were made to the press.

Hubbard made no statements of any kind during all this period and when he became aware that they had been made, ordered his separated wife to him, had her sign a confession to perjury (copy enclosed) and applied for and received a divorce from her without alimony to her.

Meanwhile the Elizabeth Foundation over which Hubbard had never had power beyond his personality, sold itself to one Don G. Purcell, an oilman in Kansas.

Purcell moved the Foundation to Wichita, Kansas and Hubbard, having completed his book, went to Kansas to settle various affairs.

Considering that Purcell wished only to make money from Dianetics, Hubbard sought to reform the attitude of the Foundations, To accomplish this he supported himself in Kansas by writing and lecturing and finally, after a few months, unable

to bring about a good public presence on the part of the Foundation and Purcell, he resigned from all connections in early 1952 and refused Purcell and others any further permission to use his name or work.

Purcell's answer was to file for bankruptcy within one month conceiving that the Foundations could not continue without Hubbard's support. Purcell bought the Foundations from bankruptcy as his personal property shortly after and continued them in business, but, unable to use Hubbard's name or additional work, the organization The Dianetic Foundation of Kansas came to exist only as a shell, quite inactive today.

After resigning in early 1952, Hubbard came to Phoenix to visit his parents, likedthe city and with his wife Mary Sue whom he married early in 1952, settled here. He opened a quiet office which became that fall (1952) the Hubbard Association of Scientologists. He had reverted "Dianetics" back to its original name, Scientology.

This organization was founded by some five hundred people in various parts of the world who had long been interested in Hubbard's work. Publishing a few books locally and issuing twice a month, the Journal of Scientology, the HAS has continued a quiet carrer in Arizona. It has opened up branch offices in Camden, New Jersey and London, England. The association exists to publish material related to behavior and to train qualified people in Scientology.

The HAS is the first organization in the field of "Dianetics" and Scientology to be controlled by Hubbard. It pays its bills promptly as any Phoenix business firm with which it deals can attest. Although any organization dealing with behaviour can attract hangers-on, there has been no consequences of this in the HAS. Hubbard's policy of quiet, orderly business and investigation is clearly manifested in the gneral good repute of the HAS in Phoenix.

In so far as possible the HAS has sought to associate itself with steady and reliable people. It does permit its name and the name Scientology to be used by autonomous organizations, Such, called associates or groups, exist in many cities. They use HAS materials and pay a membership fee but otherwise have no connection. Whey they err financially or seem to hurt HAS repute, their membership is cancelled. This has happened recently in Los Angeles. The HAS has no other control over such persons.

The addresses of the HAS are 806 North Third Street, Phoenix, Arizona, 507 Market Street, Camden, New Jersey, 163 Holland Park Avenue, London, England. The Camden and London offices are run by committees.

The HAS, under the management of Hubbard, has a two year record of good repute and responsibility. It is aware, as is Hubbard, that the 1950 blatant use of Hubbard's name by early Foundations has often reflected against HAS progress. It is aware of the mountains of publicity generated by the sudden and strange popularity of a book. The HAS is also aware that it is the first organization controlled by Hubbard and that it enjoys good public reputation as well as good credit. It is content to pay its way, has no great ambition to riches and builds solidly as it goes.

The HAS recently-rented quarters at 401-A East Roosevelt and 616 North Third Street. The latter address was once occupied by a psychologist, Dr. Gordon Beckstead, who was in no way connected with the HAS.

Lwakening recently to the fact that many of its in terested people were ministers, the HAS has assisted them to form churches such as the Church of Lmerican Science and the Church of Scientology. Also, when friends of Hubbard in Europe

pointed out to him that the home organization of psychoanalysis, the Freudian Institute of Vienna, was now in the Russian zone of Austria and desired removal, Hubbard helped finance the organization of the "Freudian Foundation of America" to be offered to those in Vienna should they desire to avail themselves of it. In the latter and in the churches, the HAS has no further control or interest.

As Scientology is proving it can do much for disabled veterans and others such as they, the HiS may soon make Scientology available to the disabled as a public service.

The HAS business gross is about \$10,000 a month. It has no profits or dividends. It pays Hubbard's expenses in writing and investigation. It finances the processing, with Scientology of indigent and disabled people.

There is no broadly stated medical opinion of Scientology, mainly because it does not in any way intend or pretend to encroach upon medicine. Its field in the study of Knowledge itself and its benefits are more closely allied to philosophy and religion than to medicine or psychology. If one "gets well" in the process of knowing more about himself or Mankind the benefit derived from knowledge gained, not treatment received.

Aside from offering public services, the firm twoyear policy of the HAS will continue to lowed. To neither defend nor attack on the public stage but to keep a good, orderly house, financially and ethically sound.

Sincerely, Board of Directors
Hubbard Association of Scientologists

by John Galusha, Secretary

REGISTERED DIRECTOR。FRI(65=5%6%)

SAC, PHORNIX (100-4813)

CHARLES MeLAUCELAN, was. SM - C (SD-00)

Re San Diego letter to Bureau, 3/9/55.

Mrs. L. R. HUBBARD, JR., one of the operators of the Rubbard Assestation of Scientelegists. International International, with offices at 616 M. Third Street, Phoenix, Arixons, on 1/15/55 advised MA J. Sterling Adams that CHARLES MOLAUCHLAN chrolied in the Habband Prefessional College at 410 and 403 E. Rossevelt Rock, Phoenix, on 11/15/54.

4 5-1"

Except for an absence of about three weeks around Christmas 1954 when subject returned to his home in California, he has been in attendance at the college continuously since that time and is about to complete a beginner's course which and parily extends over a period of two months. According to Mrs. MUBBARD, subject's studies will equip him for handling consultations as an "auditor" o in the Association of Scientologists which have for their purpose instilling self-confidence and assisting individuals in removing mental problems and mescaplishing specifis goals. Mrs. MUBBARD stated that subject's residence is listed as 20301 W. Oypress, Santa Ama, California, and apparently plans to return there upon completion of his course.

Mr. PERNANDO ESTRADA, of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, 616 N. Third Street, on 3/16/55 advised SA Adams that subject resides in Reem 7, 914 N. Third Street, Phoenix, while attending the Hubbard Professionel College. This rooming house is rented by the Rebbard Association of Scientelegists, International, to assemmedate students who are attending the Hubbard Professional College.

With regard to the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, attention is directed to Newark letter to Bureau dated 3/21/51 entitled HURBARD DIAMETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC., IS-R" wherein the fellowing is reported:

JSA:slb (F) San Diego (100-4179) REGI STERED

67 APR7 1955

Scientology-170

CINAL COPY FILED IN

In November 1950, C. PATKER MORGAN, Secretary and General Counsel of the above foundation, with offices at 275 Norris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, reported the foundation was set up about May 1950 to further the work of L. NON HUBBARD, auditor, whose book entitled "Dianctics" had been published about two years previous and had been very well received by the public. According to MORGAN, "Dianctics" is a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicine. MORGAN stated the foundation is anti-Communist in its work and had been criticized in Communist Party publications,

The publication entitled "The Golden Dawn", issue 1-0A (no date), published by the Church of Scientology, reports its business office in Phoenix at 616 N. Third Street and meeting place in Phoenix at 403 L. Roosevelt. It also notes "the Church of Scientology operates on its own creed. It is completely independent of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International". This issue of "The Golden Dawn" is contained in Phoenix file 105-117-25.

Photostatic copy of a letter dated 6/12/54 to the Better Eusiness Europu. Phoenix, Arizona, on letterhead of the Hubbard Association of Scientologista, International, Phoenix, by JOHN GALUSHA. Socretary, reveals in parteology is described as a science of knowingness. It actually a modern approach, using mathematics and photo the philosophic subject of opistoomology, the goallo scientology is to bring about greater capabilities in beings, such as increases in recognition, memory and reaction time. Such a science would of course address to behavior.

In November 1950, HUEEARD became convinced that the corporation (Hubbard Diametic Research Foundation of leth, New Jersey, formed 6/1/50) was not sound and that would not attain to its professed goal of helping people He attempted to withdraw his name from it and was varianveighed against. He had only one vote in seven. For to leave it in possession and continued use of his new he retired in December to Palm Springs, California, which set up a modest research laboratory. Although he not seek them, many people began to some to him in Palm Springs. This seriously impaired the business of the foundations such as that in Los Angeles for HUEBARD charged nothing.

"After resigning, HUFLARD came to Phoonix to visit his parents, liked the city and with his wife IAHY SUE when he married early in 1952, settled here. He eponed a quiet office which became that fall (1952) the Hubbard Association of Colontologists.

"This ergenization was founded by sand five hundred people in various parts of the world who had long been interested in MDEATD's works. Publishing a few books locally and isolarly twice a month, the Journal of Chientology, the TAD has centimed a quiet carder in Arizona. It has opened up branch offices in Canden, New Jorgey and London, Ingland. The association exists to publish material related to behavior and to train qualified people in Edientology....."

The above photostat letter of 6/12/54 was furnished by the Cincinnati office having been made from original a received by that office on 1/10/55 from Kr. GLORGE C. YOURS, President of the Cincinnati, Chio, Ectter Eusiness Birchu.

On 3/23/51, Ers. LUCILE MAURORIE, 6333 Ji. Hormitero, Onicaro, Illinois, and HOES IAMANIAVX, 111 L. Oak, Chicago, were interviewed by agents of the Chicago office as complainents in regard to possible use of the Hubbard Disnotics Research Toundation and individuals connected with it for influencing "pationts" to join the Communist Party. They explained that the foundation's function in to treat by mouns of "psychothorapy" and added that the treatment has been extremely The treatment is administered by "auditors" rucconnful. trained by the Lubbard Foundation who have audiencen with the patients over a period of time. The complainants expressed the opinion that the "auditors" are influential with the nationto conceinly when the treatment is success-ful, and opined that if the "auditors" are Communiste, they could concolvably influence the patients along Communist lines. Compleinents noted, however, in their opinion, the national effice of the foundation is attempting to wood out Communicto.

PX 100-4813

Information concorning the Eubbard Association of Scientelegiats, International, and the potential proceeds for subject to disponse Communist Party propagate and influence, if so inclined, is set forth for information of Can Diago. Since it appears subjects residence in Phoenix is temporary, it is successed that Can Mago continue as Office of Origin. No further notion is contemplated by Phoenix.

mice

62-94080-18X

Lay 17, 1955

SP2 TAPlas

RECORDED - 72

Honorable Carl Hayden United States Senate Washington, D. C.

My dear Senator:

Your letter dated May 11, 1955, has been Your courtesy and interest in referring this matter to my attention are indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance in connection with the request directed to you by a member of the Arizona State Legislature, I can only inform him that information contained in the files of this Eureau is maintained as confidential in accordance with a Departmental regulation. I am sure he will understand my position as well as the necessity for this regulation, and no inference will be drawn because of my inability to be of assistance that we do or do not have in our files the information he has requested.

As of possible assistance to you and jor your confidential information only, no investigation has been conducted by this Eureau concerning the material only.

COMM - FBI MAY 1 8 1455

Sincerely yours,

cc - Phoenix MAILED 28

SAC, PHOENIX:

Tolson

Senator Hayden's letter states

"I have received a request from a member of the Arizona State Legislature for Information about the

background of the omganization known as the Church

(See page 2)

J. Edjar Hoover

Scientology-

of Scientology, whose local address is listed as East Roosevelt Street, Phoenix, Arizona.

"I am further informed that an organization with the above name was said to be listed in the local Phoenix, Arizona, newspaper as being connected with communism. I would be obliged to have whatever information your office may have about this organization and its activities."

Bufiles reflect that the Church of Scientology is mentioned in your letter dated 3-28-55 entitled "Charles McLauchlan, wa., SM-C," Phoenix file 100-4813. (65-31874-44)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Afore-mentioned Phoenix letter reports that the Church of Scientology has a business office located at 616 North Third Street, Phoenix, and a meeting place at 403 East Roosevelt Road, Phoenix. Furthermore, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, whose headquarters are at 616 North Third Street, has a school located at 403 East Roosevelt Road. Literature of the Church of Scientology claims that it is completely independent of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists. An official of the latter organization stated that the organization has for its purpose the instilling of self-confidence and removal of mental problems in individuals. Another official reported that the foundation is anti-Communist and has been criticized in Communist publications.

The files reflect that Senator Carl Hayden, Chairman of Senate Appropriations Committee, regards the Bureau highly. In April, 1955, he asked SA Gordon Nease to remind the Director of the assistance that Senator Hayden rendered in securing funds to start the Identification Division. Although review of Bufiles failed to substantiate this information, a cordial letter in that connection was sent to Senator Hayden.

(94-4-1227-24)

Salutation per Reading Room. It is noted that correspondence does not pertain to appropriations committee business. An original and copy of letter being sent to Senator Hayden in view of the note on his letter that original and copy be sent.

CARL HAYDEN, ARIZ., CHAIRMAN RICHARD B. RUSSELL, GA. DENNIS CHAVEZ, N. MEX. Dennis Chavez, N. Mex., Allenyj, Ellender, La. Lister Hill, Ala. Harley M. Kilgore, W. Va. John L. Mc Clellan, Ark. A. Willis Robertson, Va. Warren G. Magnuson, Wash. Spessard L. Holland, Fla. JOHN STENNIS, MISS. EARLE C. CLEMENTS, KY.

EVERARD H. SMITH, CLERK

THOMAS J. SCOTT, ASST. CLERK

STYLES BRIDGE MILTON R. YOUNG WILLIAM F. KNOWLAND, CALIF, EOWARD J. THYE, MINN. KARL E. MUNDT, S. DAK. Margaret Chase Smith, Maine Henry C. Dworshak, Idaho Everett MC Kinley Dirksen, Ill.,

United States Senate

COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS

May 11, 1955

Mr. Harbo Mr. Mohr. Mr. Parsons. Mr. Rosen_ Mr. Tamm_ Mr. Sizoo Mr. Winterrowd_ Tele. Room. Mr. Holloman Miss Gandy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover Director Federal Bureau of Investigation Department of Justice Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have received a request from a member of the arizona State Legislature for information about the background of the organization known as the Church of Scientology, whose local address is Msted as East Roosevelt Street, Phoenix, Arizona.

I am further informed that an organization with the above name was said to be listed in the local Phoenix, Arizona, newspaper as being connected with communism. I would be obliged to have whatever information your office may have about this organization and its activities.

Yours very sincerely,

P. S. Please address reply to me; sending me original and one copy.

U. S. S. Carl Hayden

INTAL CARD. APPEARE See. 62-940.80 HERLIG IS UNCLASS.HED DATE 3-11-81 BY S P2 TAP 1000 DESTROY NOT Scientology-177

1826 R St NW Washington, D.C. July 11, 1955

TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU BOF INVESTIGATION COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES

FROM L. R. Hubbard

Hobben نه نعا SUBJECT Further information on attack on Hubbard Assn of Scientologists of Phoenix, Arizona

Ref. First report of last week.

Information has just been received here that one of the major contributing factors in the attack upon and collapse of the Hubbard Assn. of Scientologists in Phoenix Arizona was an accountant.

Named "Jerry" Rahn this accountant first came to the organization in March volunteering to assist in Caccounting and income tax matters. A tax return was Rgiven him for filing with the IRS. This tax return Owas then reported by the IRS as never having been Offiled and was then filed again by registered mail.

His presence insisted upon by Wm. Burke Belknap Mas Assn president, this Rahn proceeded, in the absence Of the treasurer and without her permission, to delve Qinto the books of the Assn. on the pretext that they -were in serious error. He pretended to discover many omissions and cast a serious shadow on the organization directors except Balknap. Many rumors were started by this Rahn which had no foundation in fact.

Finally Rahn brought into the picture a Mr. Brewer reputed to be from the IRS. Before employees in several visits Mr. Brewer alleged that I, while a director, was actually engaged in some dark and underhanded activity and had used the organization as a blind and that I was in serious trouble with the IRS which, in consulting the main office, is apparently not the case, there being no reason for it.

Panicked by this Rahn and Brewer the organization directors, Belknap, and one Carol Hadley spent little time on their actual duties and spent some six weeks involving themselves with this Rahn and Brewer, which by reason of such inattention, but the organization off from immediate income and stopped all outgoing

correspondence and activity, quite sufficient in this case to destroyette process what happened.

I have had to act to preserve what few assets and activities the organization had for with its local credit destroyed and without activity to its membership

∰Rology-178

at Wichita in or around April of 1951, possibly May.

In 1952 an A.E. van Vogt, a writer from Canada naturalised in the US and living in Los Angeles and a heavy foe of Dianetics and Scientology for years although pretending to be involved with it and an associate of Gene Benton, Sara Hollister and others of stated Communistic leanings, made the statement in writing many times that the IRS was after me and the organization, a thing which a call to the IRS failed to disclose. Thus the pattern of reporting to the IRS or spreading rumors about the intention of the Internal Revenue Service has been continued and confirmed and is at this time evidently the contributing factor in ending the life of the . Hubbard Association of Scientologists.

To the best of my recollection the accountant "Jerry" Rahn appeared in the organization about three days after the first despatch was sent to the Department of Defense, by wire, concerning a solution to brain washing. I can establish this more accurately when I obtain, if I can, possession of my files and accounts.

Note: To the best of my knowledge and belief and having seen lately some copies of its accounts and seeing to an audit of them at this time, there is nothing whatever in error about or suspicious about these accounts. They are the ordinary routine accounts of a business of the type the Association is engaged in. LRH

its finances, already involved in the Humphrey suit collapsed.

As no reports were due to the government until October 10th, 1955 and as adequate time remained and is being used to make these reports, the introduction of a strange accountant against the wishes of the absent treasurer and the interjection of a supposed IRS agent - who may very well be an IRS agent in Phoenix - and the rumors and threats made by these men, it can be seen that this contributing factor was important.

The attack made by psychiatrists using evidently Communist connected personnel on the Elizabeth NJ Foundation in 1950 and 51 and the attack made on the Wichita Foundation in 1952 all ended on the same note of reports to IRS and much rumor concerning what the IRS would do. However, so far as anyone knows, the IRS itself took no real notice of the 1950,51 and 52 attacks and when contacted by myself did not seem to know anything about the matter. The current attack on these organizations however is known to the IRS for the IRS has mildly interviewed me concerning matters. However the panic caused by the wild accusations and insinuations of this Brewer, prompted evidently by Rahn (pronounced, I think, "Ran") are new and strange to my experience with the IRS.

However, the accountant at the Elizabeth N. J. Foundation in 1950 was continued in employment by one John Maloney and D.G. Purcell until hadel951 when I, demanding better security and demanding a review of the books as Chairman of the Board, the post I occupied in 1951 with the Witchita Foundation, was refused. I insisted on, then, a lie detector check being madeeon personnel of whom I was not sure. One D.H. Rogers, an officer of the Elizabeth and the Wichita Foundation registered positive on Communist leanings. The registrat (a Cole Alyneck (Sp?)) refused the test and disappeared. The accountant whose service had extended over both Foundations became very nervous, refused the test and disappeared. His name is not now known to me.

Thus we have a continued parallelism in these attacks on Dianetics and Scientology in accountancy. Accountancy was a target in 1950, 1951 and 1955 by accountants strange to the organization or of suspicious circumstance. There might have been some parallelism in the public relations department if the organization now maintained one for the 1950 and 51 public relations man, Charles Leonard, registered positive on Communism in the police check

6.2-94080-20 IN THIS FILE SKIPPED DURING

11/22/76

ALL INFORM TO I CONTAINED

ALL INFORM TO I CONTAINED

HETE IN IS UNCLASSIFIED TO BYS GO THE SENSON TO BYS GO THE BYS GO THE SENSON TO BYS GO THE SENSON TO BYS GO THE BYS G

L. Ron Hubbard, D.D., Ph.D.

Box 242 Silver Spring, Md. July 29, 1955

TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Communist Activities Division

Ref - my earlier correspondence.

Gentlemen:

Having gotten on a somewhat more even keel after the collapse of the organization in Phoenix, Afizona (the HASI) and having begun operation in the East with more public success and enthusiasm than I am used to, I have a better perspective on what occurred in Phoenix.

The attack on the HASI, like the attacks on the 1950 Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation found psychiatry and Communist connected personnel very much in evidence and both active with defamation and very unreasonable - and unsuccessful - attack.

But something has now occurred which seems strange at this juncture and entirely too pat. I have received from an unimpeachable source an invitation to go to Russia. I have been told that this would be as easy as taking a taxi to the airport.

But the oddity of this invitation is that the person extending it, evidently on behalf of the Russian government, would not know anything about the trouble He obviously has no connection with anything or anyone in Phoenix. Further, he knows little or nothing of Dianetics and Scientology and their organizational history and would not know, by any usual means, what occurred in Phoenix. Out of the blue, on an acquaintance with me from many, many years ago he locates me here, is very quiet and casual and then gradually works into the Russian situation and finally, with a burst of enthusiasm confides in me that in view of the state of my organizations in the United States (about which he would really know nothing in fact) and in view of the U.S. public attitude toward me (which is in actuality rather good considering) and in view of the fact that I "am a cinch to be ruined by all the people who hate me . in Internal Revenue" there is "really nothing left for it but to accept this Russian offer.

SEE REVERSE, SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION.

INDEXED - AT 14 AUG 7 1955 13 LY

61 AUG 10 1955-1

L. RON HUBBARD, D. D., PH. D.

In the greatest spirit of friendship and comeraderie it seems that I can go to Russia as an advisor or a consultant and have my own laboratories and receive very high fees. And it is all so easy because it has already been ascertained that I could get my passport extended for Russia and all I had to do was go to Paris and there a Russian plane would pick me up and that would be that.

Indeed I suppose that that would be that.

This is my third invitation to go to Russia. The first was extended to me by a member of Amtorg in New York in 1938 who knew of my work in the field of the mind. The second occurred less directly in 1948 after some personal difficulty. This third has come when the Phoenix organization has been collapsed and it would not be known that it did not influence my own affairs as much as it might be thought.

With this some of the personnel connected with the recent Phoenix trouble has now drifted into Washington. Shukric Marinus, the girl connected with Jackins in Seattle has arrived here. Wm. Burke Belknap, although an officer in Phoenix seems either the effect of that activity or assisted it and is here, busy on the phone eight hours a day with local calls in an area where he has never lived. Carol Hadley Bryans, also an officer in Phoenix, has likewise arrived and is likewise busy on the phone but neither of these last two seem prone to do any work but are very busy spreading disquiet amongst the personnel connected with me here. Two young men, also strangely connected arrived here and were sent home by me quickly -Bernard McKnown and Jam Henry both formerly of Hollywood - they arrived anxious to discredit the better people in the organization. One Jack Horner has come here and has many rumors with which to upset Washington personnel -Horner will be recalled as the minister recently deported from England by the Home Secretary; I have just stopped Horner from further defiance of English law on behalf of his "fiance" in London and further discrediting of Scientology in the English papers.

In short I have my hands a little full but unless such people actually can stir up great trouble we will survive easily and well. I am trying to disperse them from the area.

I suppose when the Russian-inclined "friend" finds that

L. RON HUBBARD, D.D., Ph.D.

my desires to travel in and work in Russia do not exist, I can expect more violent measures.

I have not given you the name of this contact because he is a little too highly placed on the Hill and because it may be that he is acting in an entirely friendly way and it may be, as I sometimes learn, that the fate of Scientology and its adventures has good word of mouth. I would not submit you an irresponsible report which then might find me under the TV cameras telling one of this man's committees why I reported mim as a Communist because I do not know that he is - I only know that he and his influence has been quite liberal and in all the smoke of the Summit he may be carried away with enthusiasm. But he did know, when no possible reasonable way existed for him to know too much about the activities of a subject about which he professes to know nothing and he has made several allusions to my possible fate in the United, States, rather benign threats.

Rote Hulbrert

Do Mir dutuch no action. No dessuraisation acconviletymh. ALL ENTORMATICA COLITAINED PATE 3-11-81 BY 502 7481-8 Lee 62-94080 Scientology-186 علها

Box 242 Silver Spring, Md. Sept. 7, 1955

TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION Communist Activities

Gentlemen:

Li Ran Hubbard

A series of sudden insanities and disturbances in Dianetic and Scientology groups reached seven last week on the West Coast.

In Atomic Energy's Richland, Washington a young boy who had never been treated with Dianetics or Scientology but whose father Verne McAdams is the local Scientology group leader in Richland suddenly and mysteriously became insane, so suddenly and so thoroughly that the head of the institution for insane in Richland, evidently of good security, suspects the use of LSD, the insanity producing drug so favored by the APA. Two of our ministers in that area at my request went further into the situation and by means we will not detail recovered from the boy information of which his family had been entirely ignorant. On instructions to find the "other psychiatrist" our ministers by this means located an unsuspected one in Atomic Energy's front yard, a man who had been the construction company doctor during the building of Richland and who had then turned psychiatrist and whose name strangely enough is Menkowski (sp?). The boy had evidently had some association with this man before this sudden onset.

With this information not yet cool long distance from San Francisco Bay Area notified us of the sudden and inexplicable descent into insanity of one Wanda Collins. She is ravingly insane and yet was completely sane a day ago. Her people and our people cannot account for a missing nine hour period just before this onset. You should be interested in this because Wanda Collins resigned from the Communist Party some time ago, foreswore it and tried to make amends with Scientology and would be a logical candidate for an LSD attack. RECORDED-107, 6-34 94020.

Concurrently with this in Phoenix Arizona

INDEXED-TOT

"I SEP 201955

L. RON HUBBARD, D.D., PH.D.

our Mr. Edd Clark was suddenly arrested for practising medicine without a license, and this is very odd because he is the first Dianeticist or Scientologist in five years of world wide operation to be so accused. He could not have been practising medicine because Dianetics and Scientology seek only to assist able people to improve their talents and hase no interest in sickness or insanity. He was arrested and without any search warrant all his papers and letters were seized even down to blank typewriter paper and were carried away, a fact which places this matter quite solidly in the field of the F.B.F.. Mr. Clark is a half-blind deaf old man. He was once a chiropractor but has long since ceased to be one. He was told by the County Agtorney that the County Attorney meant to "get to the bottom of this thing about Hubbard and Scientology."

The "bottom of the thing" can be found in "Who Knows and What" and "Who's Who in the East" in the local library or from bookstores which carry my books. My own life is about as hard to investigate as a white rock on a summer's day.

It is not uncommon in the past five years to have judges and attorneys mad-dogged at about what a terrible person I am and how foul is Scientology. Persons never named or available step in, spread violent tales and accusations and vanish. This mad-dogging has evidently been done at this County Attorney to prompt such a foolish action. This makes the third civil official in that area to go off half-cocked about Scientology. When it is all done and Scientology has been neatly ruined by the newspapers in the area and when all the charges have been quashed there is no one from whom any recompense can be drawn. "It was all a mistake".

In 1950 the Dianetics Foundations were violently attacked and discredited. The 200 Foundation employees, when screened, yielded 35 Communist-connected persons. That done the commotion stopped. After three quiet years in the Phoenix area we forwarded to the Defense Department data on brain-washing. Instantly

L. RON HUBBARD, D.D., PH.D.

we became the subject of violence. Four people were seized by psychiatrists in that area to date and to this day so far as I know are still being held, their sanity shattered.

After we so informed the Defense Department about brain-washing technologies in our hands and offered them, we have been in a state of siege. Understand that we accuse the D.D. of nothing.

Psychiatrists as far north as Seattle have said they were "out to get every Scientologist." An Internal Revenue official has used those very words before witnesses and said he was going to get to the bottom of this thing in Phoenix. People in suspicious condition were sent from one place in Southern California to be "treated by Scientology" for insanity and yet we have no interest in treating anyone, especially the insane. Now two more people go suddenly and inexplicably insane in widely different places both the dame way. All manner of defamatory rumors have been scattered around about me. questioning even my sanity which is fortunately a matter of good record with the Navy as by statement "having no psychotic or neurotic symptoms whatsoever."

I have a wife and three little kids. I have a good many thousand people scattered around the world trying to help their fellow man and I am responsible for these people. I am trying to turn out some monographs on matters in my field of nuclear physics and psychology for submission to the government on the subject of alleviating some of the distress of radiation burns, a project I came east to complete. This lawless and brutal attack on Scientology now spreading evidently to three states will probably not end until a great deal of injustice and human suffering has occurred.

Would you please discover for me or for yourselves the exact names and whereabouts of the persons whose statements inflamed the County Attorney in Phoenix in arresting a half-blind old man and seizing all his books and papers. If we have those names and if we trace them back we will have someplace to start on this madness

L. RON HUBBARD, D.D., PH.D.

which now reaches into three states. Can you do this for us?

I am getting additional copies of the material which was offered to the Defense Department since that agency has not acknowledged or returned anything shipped to it about brain-washing and when I have these copies I will send one to you for this is the only starting place I know about for this outbreak and the matter, while far from conclusive at least tells me that something went astray which was dangerous in the wrong hands.

Could you please have your Phoenix office obtain the names of the people who defamed us to the County Attorney? Your Bay Area and Richland offices have already been apprised of the incidents in those areas.

Hubbard

he Hubbard Association of Scientologists Internationa

(Incorporated in the State of Arizona, U.S.A. and registered in England)

BRUNSWICK HOUSE, 83 PALACE GARDENS TERRACE, LONDON, W.S. CABLES: 'SIENTOLOGY LONDON.' TEL: BAY 5780 AND 4294'

16th December, 1955.

Federal Bureau of Investigation, Constitution Avenue, N.W., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEPEIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY DP 2 TOPO

Gentlemen:

We are enclosing our printing of what appears to be a Communist manual on Psychopolitics.

This was compiled from Communist sources for use of our research department and people.

It may be that we will also use this in anti-Communist campaigns.

As there is evidently a copy of Psychopolitics in full view in the Library of Congress, you evidently do not classify this subject.

We have been seriously hurt by Communists and Communism and we see nothing wrong in our using their tactics against them.

Should you run into this manual on how to brainwash people you will now be able to recognize it as printed and distributed by an anti-Communist group for theirs research.

INDEXED - 9

Outling enchase M. Ence ENCHOLO. ATTACHEL

LRH: mvt

RON HUBBARD . MARY SUE HUBBARD . RALPH SWANSON . KENNETH BARRETT . WM. BURKE BELKNAP, IR.

20 1340 Blaccept service of processes and notices: GEO. WICHELOW. 20 CHEPSTOW VILLAS, LONDON, W.2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED ON CHE TOPLE THEREIN IS UNDER BY SOUTH REFINE

enfly difference

62-940:0-23

RECORDED - 22

EX-125

February 10, 1956

60.940-0-24

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIL IS UNDLIES. FIED DATE 3-11-8/BY-STORE

Mr. Will B. Davis Manager. Committees on Publication The First Church of Christ, Scientist

Boston 15, Yassachusetts Dear Mr. Davis:

107 Falmouth Street

Your letter dated February 3, 1956, has been received, and I sincerely appreciate your interest in writing.

In the very near future, a representative of our Boston Office will contact you concerning the motters mentioned in your communication.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover Director.

cc - Baltimore, with capy of incoming
2 cc's - Boston, with two copies of incoming
ATTENTION SAC, POSTON: You will note that the
copies of correspondent's letter indicate that L. Ron Hubbard
has used the name of the FBI in letters to the correspondent.

This use of the name of the FBI is unauthorized since, although L. Ron Hubbard did send a copy of the pamphlet, mentioned in correspondent's letter to the Bureau, no acknowledgment was made to Hubbard relative to the pamph Bet 19

The stated purpose of the Foundation is Etal "study and conduct research in the field of human mind and of NUMES human thought in action" through the medium of "dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences.

as to method and concept. In regard to Hubbard himself, an inquiry was

pinitiated on February 26, 1951, after information was Preceived that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnaping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of Galifornia. The U.S. Attorney, Los Angeles, instructed that no Impention should be undertaken. The Logaringeies;

Pikalikornia. that Ind Impostigation should be undertaken. CEU:jfm:jap_KN7,

ore, Qm 4231

MAILED 5

FES 1 11 1956

COMMAFBI

Nichols

Belmont

Mohr Parsons

February 10, 1956

Letter to Mr. Will B. Davis

ATTENTION SAC, BOSTON: (Continued)

Gaston Continued, "Times Herald," in its issue of April 24,
1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of
subjecting her to scientific torture experiments.
The news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a
divorce suit, claimed that Hubbard was "hopelessly
insane."

Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and the staff of his organization, stating that he believed them to be communistically inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Foundation was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochondriacs, and curiosity seekers.

You should have an Agent contact Mr. Davis and thank him for his communication. He should be advised that no information can be given to him in this regard because of the confidential nature of Bureau files. The originals or copies of letters written by Hubbard to Davis should be obtained and transmitted to the Bureau! Submit reply to reach Bureau no later than February 24, 1956, under the caption of "L. Ron Hubbard, The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland, Research (Crime Records)." For your information, Bufiles contain no reference to Will B. Davis.

NOTE: Information relative to Hubbard and his organization obtained from Bufile 62-94080. A copy of the information furnished to the SAC at Boston is being furnished to the SAC at Baltimore in the event contact with Hubbard is deemed necessary at a later date.

Killed by Boston letter 2-20-56/eany

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gardy

THE FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, SCIENTIST IN BOSTON. MASSACHUSETTS

MANAGER
COMMITTEES ON PUBLICATION
107 FALMOUTH STREET
BOSTON 15, MASSACHUSETTS
CABLE ADDRESS: COMMITTEE, BOSTON

February 3, 1956

Federal Bureau of Investigation Department of Justice Pennsylvania Avenue at 9th NW Washington, D. C. ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UND ASSITED
DATE 3: LIBY BY BY

Gentlemen:

1 - JOS J

Recently we received in the mail a copy of a pamphlet entitled Brain-Washing: A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics. This was sent to us by an organization entitled The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring,

According to a letter received from the same organization, a copy of the pamphlet had been sent to the FBI, and this resulted in an urgent "governmental request" that all copies of the pamphlet be recalled. A subsequent letter stated that "authorization" had now been received to release the book to "trusted members" for "research purposes."

This Church has no connection with the above-named foundation or with the subject known as "Dianetics", nor have we had any prior knowledge of this publication. We note that among its contents are various references to Christian Science, but we have no means of evaluating the contents of the book beyond judging it as any well-informed, intelligent citizen might do. We have never heard of the "editor," Charles Stickley.

It occurs to us that, since the name of your organization has been invoked by the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, you might wish to have the above information. If you can do so with propriety, we should be glad to receive any information from you that would throw light on the authenticity or lack of authenticity of this alleged document. This would be especially helpful inasmuch as it is possible that we may have future inquiries about it, in view of the references to Christian Science it contains.

3 autostats made

Very truly yours, INEDWED - 22 H UZ WILL 1956

Will By Davis, Manager ____ Committees on Publication

Maria 24

Memorandum • UNITED STATES

Director, FBI

(94-493)SAC, Boston

L. RON HUBBARD

The HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATIO Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland

RESEARCH (CRIME RECORDS)

ReBulet to Boston, 2/10/56.

On February 13, 1956, Mr. WILL B. DAVIS, Manager, Committee on Publications, First Church of Christ, Scientist, 107 Falmouth Street, Boston, Mass., was contacted by Special Agent RICHARD W. ALLEN of Boston Division. Mr. DAVIS referred the Agent to Mr. ROBERT PELL, Editor in Chief of the aforementioned Committee, as the one who had prepared all the correspondence concerning the captioned Subject.

The Director's thanks for bringing the current matter of Subject HUBEARD to the attention of the Bureau, were conveyed to Mr. DAVIS, and later, to Mr. PEEL. The latter provided the attached photostatic copies of correspondence between HUBBARD and the Committee on Publications, with the comment that it represented all the Committee's knowledge of HUBBARD.

Mr. PEEL was advised that Bureau regulations did not permit disclosure of information a paring in its files, and he was requested to maintain as confidential, the fact that the Bureau was at all interested in HUBBARD.

Mr. PEEL advised that should further correspondence be received from HUBBARD, it would be brought to the attention of this office.

For the Appear's information, (Boston file 100-0-41487) a pamphlet called X SCIENTOLOGY - Hand Book for Preclears , written and copyrighted in December 1951, by L. RON HUBBARD, was turned over to the Boston Office on January 28, 1954, for the information of thi office.

This pamphlet, together with photostat copies of correspondence, mentioned above, are being forwarded to the Bureau for whatever use may appear warranted !! II. enclo. Attached

RNA 1hm

(3) Encls. - o Bureau:

CLOSUML M INDEXED . 19

follow up Killed 2-2456 8 FEB 23 1956

94080-25 28 28 1956 No farther Cri 28 1956 Records

68MAR

Mr. Nichol Mr. Boardman. Mr. Belmont aster Sunday 1956 Mr. Mason. Mr. Mohr. DIRECTOR J.EDGAR HOOVER Mr. Parsons. FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION Mr. Rosen. WASHINGTON, D.C. Mr. Tamm. Mr. Nease. Mr. Winterrowd_ DEAR MR. HOOVER: Tele. Room. Mr. Hollomah. Inclosed find one (1) Brain-washing manuel of the Russian Miss Gandy. PSYCHOPOLITICIANS. I understand you and your agents have access to it already; but I want to make sure. 3-31-56 I phoned an agent of yours by the name of L.L.Lamore and reported that I am investigating by joining "The Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International". They were formally known as Dianeticists until the Psychopoliticians laughed them underground. I know very little about them so far Mbecause I havehad only timeto attend two short meetings. There must be less than a dozen in all Houston. So far I think they Pare O.K. They are supposed to do good, thats their creed. They say that if you learn Scientology, you cannot be brain-washed, other than with drugs or surgery. It seams the Psychopoliticians have been at work since the Czar. Tocombat them it will take plans of great bounds. A slip-up could cause an atomic war. Read page 64 where I point out any failure. Onereason I say ANY is because some fanatic or would be hero could come here with out official orders and drop fission. Another reason I say Any --- read that 4th to the last Para on pg. 64. They dont expect to fail because they have such a powerful holding here --- but when they find we are on to them and their roots----then a 100 or so and their women will head for their under mountain castles and let the bombs fall ; hoping to survive it out as a last resort. The mix-ups in our good old U.S.A. are clearer now to me. one knows the seriousness better than you. Our dope, missleading news, passing of H.R.6376 by voice vote, Supreme Court close decisions conflicting with Congresses; your hands being tied many ways. I am wishing for a plan where by you will get some of the current 5 Billion --- I say you need it here now more than any body else in the world, to spot every Psychopolitician, in colleges, mental inst. Nat and Fed. gov. , hospitals, and health clubs, And smash them for good. etc. Of course it will shake up the public a little while -- But if the U.S. knows and the world knows that very great prosperity will come in a smooth manner after they are smashed , they will love it and Thank God, more than ever. May God grant you power to put the cards in the President's Lap. **8 APR 11 1956** Scientology-197 I am trying to get influential people to absorbe the Brainwashing manuel, but it very slow. The Masons have glimpse of it, so do the Christian Scientists.

My Methodist preacher Rev. Leo Allen is planning on wakeing up and many people as he can at the San Jancinto Day Speech at the Battle Grounds. I would appreciate it if you would give me a clue as to whether it is too soon to start blasting the Psychopoliticians. I dont want Allen's future damages, because he is gifted.

I would like to see one of your agents join the Scientologists here as abuffer to conclusions. It's deep but it looks good so far.

Very truly yours

Edison T. Schaefer

E. T. SCHAEFER 215 GARNER HOUSTON 17, TEXAS PH. MI-9-2425

The Manuel should come back to me when you need it not.

4-22 (F	v: 3-22-56)
(Federal reau of Investigation Cords Section
>	
	1at Ct 1 1121 - D C500
<u> </u>	Name Check Unit - Room 6523 Service Unit - Room 6524
 	Forward to File Review :
	Attention
<u> </u>	Return to Series 7636.
	Supervisor Room Ext.
Type of	References Requested:
	Regular Request (Analytical Search).
<u></u> .	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
	Subversive References Only
<u> </u>	Nonsubversive References Only
<u> </u>	Main References Only
Type of	Search Requested:
, "	Restricted to Locality of
	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
<u></u>	Buildup Variations
L	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
	Occar Jonna
Birthdo	te & Place
Addres	
I1:+	i-a
Localit	Searcher 1
	Searcher Jeb-
	Searcher An /
	Searcher Jeb-
R	Searcher Jeb-
	Searcher Jeb-
R	Searcher Jeb-

	J cuciu	Pregu of Invocation	es : action	ŮQ.
			4-11	, 1956
	Service U	ck Unit - Room nit - Room 652 o File Review		
	Return to	Stran	7636	
	-	Supervisor	Room	Ext.
	Regular R All Refersiv Subversiv Nonsubve	s Requested: lequest (Analy) ences (Subvers e References (rsive Referen	ive & Nons Only ces Only	subversivė)
		d-to Locality o		
	Buildup	me Only (On th Vo Alphabetical 1	riations	orm .
	harle	Stee	klen	
Subject		CARACTE CONTRACTOR		
	te & Place s		•	······································
				·····
•	ies Dat	e	Searcher Initials	all -
1	-		י סי	וגוסמי
"	1/22-	PILE NUMBE	24	SERIAL
•	62-	94080 - 25478	:R -24 -5 -a	serial uica
	62-	94080 - 25478	24 -5 -i	SERIAL CUCAO
	62-	94080 - 25478	-24 -5 -i	SERIAL
	62-47-	94080- 25478	24 -5 -a	SERIAL
	62-47-	94080- 25478	24 -5 - 1	SERIAL MICHA ED DOJOR
	62-47-	94080- 25478	24 -5 -a	SERIAL MICAA
	62-47-	94080- 25478	24 -5 -a	SERIAL WILLIA ED Wolas
	62- 47-	94080- 25478	24 -5 -a	SERIAL WILLIAM ED WOOD WOO
	62-47-	94080- 25478	24 -5 -a	SERIAL MICHAEL SERIAL MICHAEL MICHA
	62-47-	94080- 25478	24 -5 -a	SERIAL MICHAEL MICH
	62-47-	94080- 254.78	24 -5 -i	SERIAL SERIAL
	62-47-	94080- 25478	24 -5 - i	SERIAL LOS OS
	62-47-	94080- 25478	24 -5-1	SERIAL ALCONOMICS SERIAL
	62-47-	94080- 25478	18 24 -5 -1	SERIAL MICHA M

4-22 (R	(3-22-56)
5	Federal Creau of Investigation Coords Section
· <u></u>	, 1930
	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
	Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review
	Attention
	Return to Signo 7636.
-	Supervisor Room Ext.
Type of	References Requested:
<u> </u>	Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
	Subversive References Only
,	Nonsubversive References Only
<u>l</u>	MainReferences Only
Type of	Search Requested:
	Restricted to Locality of
.	Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations
, 🗀	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
Bra	
	of the Russian lest from
	te SPlace on Phychopolitics
Address	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Localit	201
* *	Searcher /
R#	Date Initials FILE NUMBER SERIAL
XH	102-80750, 2131 28mas
- 17	62-94080-24 - 2078
17	10- 93216-640
1/1/2	6424
10,2	
	
	<u> </u>
	1 INCOURT AND CONTRACTOR
<u></u>	I INTORAN TONI CONTROLLED
^	I INFORMATION CONTAINED
^	I INFORMATION CONTAINED
4	LINFORMATION CONTAINED SINE SINE SINE SINE SINE SINE SINE SINE
4-3	1 10 50 50 11 11 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10
4	I INFORMATION CONTAINED THE SAIL BY COPULATION OF STAPPING REPORT OF THE STA
4-3	1 11/2007/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11
4	I INFORMATION CONTINUED SINIEU 3-11-HIBY COP 2TAPION 3-97-893-BTOJE 357/38
4-3	1 11/50011/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11/11
4-3	Scientology-201

ļ

4-22 (Re	ov:-3-22-56)
\mathcal{C}	Federa Freau of Investigation
100	Acords Sectio
_	
• <u> </u>	
<u></u>	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
<u> </u>	Service Unit - Room 6524
<u> </u>	Forward to File Review
-	Return to Sixo 7636
1	Return to Supervisor Room Ext.
<u> </u>	
	References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search)
	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
	Subversive References Only
	Nonsubversive References Only
	MainReferences Only
	Search Requested:
	Restricted to Locality of
<u> </u>	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
·	Buildup Variations
-7-	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
the	Hubbard Dianelics From
Birthdat	te & Place
Address	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Localiti	Searcher 1
R #	Date Initials
	FILE NUMBER SERIAL
_	nr/
	Hubbard Dianetics Toundation
MIT	(-) 9-9-12 //22
KA 1	11 2 2 1 1
	Hebbard Neuvelles Coundate,
	of (Celebra)
TNY	b3 - 2
$\frac{1}{\Lambda/P}$	b7E - 2
<u></u>	~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~
-	I
	`
· · ·	
<u> </u>	
	J.le
	file
	- Jule
	Tile
	T, le
	J.le The
	Tile Tile
	Tile Tile Tile

4-22 (ne	v: 8-22-56)
^`` (-``	Federal Creau of Investigation O
X	
•	4-// 1956
	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
	Service Unit - Room 6524
	Forward to File Review
	Attention
1	Return to Siza-o 7636
,	Supervisor Room Ext.
Type of	References Requested:
	Regular Request (Analytical Search)
	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
	Subversive References Only
	Nonsubversive References Only
	MainReferences Only
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Mulii References Only
Type of	Search Requested:
	Restricted to Locality of
	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
	Buildup Variations
	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
-2v	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
_0/0	cs. Donnie Jonns
Subject.	
Birthdate	e & Place
Address	<u> </u>
7	
Localitie	es
,	Searcher /_/_
,	Searcher deb
,	Searcher /_/_
,	Searcher deb

4-22 (6-15-55) Pederal Bureau of Investig on Records Section 1955
Name Check Unit - Room 6523 Attention Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review Return to Supervisor Room 7/
All References Subversive References Main References Only Restrict to Locality of Breakdown Buildup Variations Exact Name Only L Exact Spelling Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
SUBJECT Charles Strekley Address
Birthdate & Place Birthdate & Place Date FILE NUMBER SERIAL VIGO - 9 4080 - 2-4
11/1-23 478-5-1MA 11/2018 denord In 26-17662 MF
Same pompblet
DATE 3-11-8 L. B. C. D. TAR COLLARS CO
Scientology-204

4-22° (6-15-55) Federal Bureau of In Records Section Name Check Unit Room 6523 Attention 🚐 Attention ______ Service Unit - Room 6524 Service unit File Review Supervisor Room . All References Subversive References Main _____ References Only Restrict to Locality of __ Breakdown Buildup Variations Exact Name Only Exact Spelling Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form SUBJECT/ Address dem Localities Au Birthdate & Place/ Date 2 Initial FILE NUMBER SERÍÁL N/L. ь3 b7E 50 - 2012 X

and the second s	
The Tenant Charles of the Control of	
4-22 (6-15-55)	
* Federal Bureau of Investig on *	•
Records Section	
Records Section	
, 1955	
Namé Check Unit Room 6523	
Attention	
Sarvino Haita Dian CERN	
Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review Return to Ext	
Forward tolf vie Review	
Return to Ext.	
Supervisor 27/2	
Room 27/2	
NOON	
1 All References	
Subversive References	
Main References Only	
Postrict to locality of	
Restrict to Locality of Variations	
Breakdown Bulldup variations	
Exact Name Only	
Exact Spelling	
Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form	
Onder for Arphabotical Loyalty form	
600000	-)
SUBJECT Cowon ! So Adeler	_
Address	
Localities	
Birthdate & Place / Searcher X	0
	_
FILF NUMBER SERIAL	2
FILE NUMBER SERIAL b3 -	2
FILF NUMBER SERIAL	2 2
FILE NUMBER SERIAL b3 -	
FILE NUMBER SERIAL b3	
FILE NUMBER SERIAL b3 -	
FILE NUMBER SERIAL b3 -	
ALINTORNATION CONTAINED HEREN IS UNDERSON LD DATE - 18 - 10 - 10 - 10 - 10 - 10 - 10 - 10	
FILE NUMBER SERIAL b3 -	

PECORDED - 88

April 9, 1956

EX:108

Mr. Edison T. Schaefer (Original) 215 Garner Houston 17, Texas

Dear Mr. Schaefer:

I have your letter of April 1, 1956, with enclosure. I am returning herewith the enclosure in accordance with your request.

I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write and the good wishes which you extended.

Sincerely yours,

ALLINISUMU ASSINIED John Edgar Hoover
DATE 3-11-91BOP2 TOODITECTOR
4-3-972035017 357138

cc - 1 - Houston (Info)

NOTE FOR SAC, HOUSTON:

Bufiles reflect no derogatory information re Mr. Schaefer. He has corresponded in the past offering his services. Correspondent's enclosure is a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing - A Synthesis of the Russian Text-book on Phychopolitics" by Charles Stickley, New York City, 1955. Bufiles negative re Stickley. Bufiles contain copy of this pamphist which was sent to Bureau by L. Ron Hubbard, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International (incorporated in State of Arizona), by letter dated 12-16-55,

ARJ:ss

(NOTE CONT'D PAGE TWO)

SE SE

SEE NOTE FOR YELLOW PAGE TWO

Scientoloĝ∳20

Holloman ____ (A)
Gardy APR 17 1956

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo

Mohr _

Parsons __ Rosen ___ Tamm ___ Sizoo ___ Winterrowd

Tele. Room

Letter to Mr. Edison T. Schaefer 215 Garner Houston 17, Texas

NOTE FOR SAC, HOUSTON (continuation):

in which he states he may use the pamphlet in anticommunist campaigns. This pamphlet was also issued
under the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242,
Silver Spring, Maryland. The stated purpose of the
Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field
of human mind and of human thought in action" through the
medium of "dianetics," which may be likened to psychotheraphy
with certain differences as to method and conception.

In regard to Hubbard, an inquiry was initiated on February 26, 1951, after information was received that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnapping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California. The U.S. Attorney, Los Angeles, instructed that no investigation should be undertaken. The Washington "Times-Herald" newspaper, in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane."

Hubbard has contacted the Eureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and his staff, stating that he believes them to be communistically inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Foundation was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochondriacs and curiosity seekers.

NOTE: Information re pamphlet and Hubbard and his organization obtained from Bufile 62-94080.

DARD FORK NO. 64 Office Memorandum • United STATES GOVERNMENT

DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 4/6/56

SAC, LOS ANGELES

ATTENTION: CENTRAL RESEARCH

SUBJECT:

COMMUNIST STRATEGY L. Ron Hubbard "BRAIN-WASHING, A_

Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics" INTERNAL SECURITY - C

On March 22, 1956, a booklet entitled "BRAIN-WASHING, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics," was received for examination from Mrs. BONNIE PONNS, 10624 Blythe Avenue, Los Angeles, California, in which she reported that her husband, OSCAR PONNS, had received this booklet through the mails and she wanted the Federal Bureau of Investigation to have it. She was of the opinion that her husband was affiliated with the Hubbard Dianetics Group.

This booklet has been photostated, a copy of which is being furnished to the Central Research Section with the request that it be read and examined and that this office be advised of the authenticity if known, of the information contained therein. It is further suggested that in the event there is authenticity to the information contained therein, that it might be used to good advantage in connection with the "Topley" and Security Informant Program - particularly an interviews with those individuals who are idealists and became involved in the Communist movement primarily for that par-

The Bureau's analysis and comments of this booklet with respectato its authenticity and possible value in interviewing CP members will be appreciated.

3 - Bureau (ENCL-1) (REGISTERED) APR 10 1956 1 - Los Angeles

ticular reason.

MLP:PT

(4)

- Section tickler 💆 - Original and copy - Yellow file conv April 17, 1956 SAC, Los Angeles **rec**orded - 120 birector, FBI COMMUNIST STRATEGY BRAIN-WASHING, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics" INTERNAL SECURITY - C Reurlet dated April 6, 1956. Captioned booklet has been read and reviewed by the Central Research Section. Several copies of this booklet have been previously received at the Bureau from various individuals, including L. Ron Hubbard, author of "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health." Hubbard has identified this booklet as being issued under the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland.

The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of human mind and of human thought in action through the medium of dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences

The authenticity of this booklet seems to be of a doubtful nature since it lacks documentation of source material and communist words and phrases. Also, there are no quotations from well-known communist works as normally would be used in a synthesis of communist writings. In addition, the author himself admits that he cannot vouch for the authenticity of this booklet.

By definition, psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing." In order to achieve success, psychopolitics makes use of such techniques as electric shock, drugs and hypnosis. It is to be noted that these techniques are in general use in reliable mental

rolsoninstitutions in this c	ountry.
Boardman	
Belmont JMS:mjh	<u>_</u>
Mohr (4)	1 3 1628 16 5 00 PH 5
Parsons	선 프 취 나이 트 트 이 아
Tamm	4
Sizoo	FOI - JUSTICE
Tele. Rate Anna Anna Anna	R 24 OF HELD REPRONT
Hollom APH 24 1056	

as to method and theory.

In the editorial notes in this booklet, the author expresses a concern over the fact that there is "no law against driving anyone insane.!" He also expresses concern over the use of a new drug, LSD, "one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity." In addition, the author calls for legislation which would take the treatment of mental patients out of the hands of "European Indectrinated practitioners." According to the author, treatment of the insane should be placed in the hands of ministers. It appears from these statements that the author is expressing primarily a dissatisfaction with methods of treatment of mental patients in this country.

It is felt that this booklet would be of little or no value in connection with the Topicy and Security Informant programs.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the Washington Times-Herald reflected that the wife of L. Ron Eubbard, "dianctics founder," charged that Eubbard was "hopelessly insane" in her petition for divorce filed April 23, 1951, in Los Angeles.

Bureau files are negative negarding Charles Stickley, whose name appears as author of this booklet in the "Editorial Note."

NOTE: L. Ron Hubbard has corresponded with the Bureau on several occasions and his recent letters have been unanswered inasmuch as he is considered obviously a mental case. (62-94080) (65-32877)

62-94020-27

62-94080-27

ALL INFORMATION CONTAIN
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFING
DATE 4-11-97 BY 5-3-77

62-94080-27

1

BRAIN-WASHING

A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics

PSYCHOPOLITICS—the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

EDITORIAL NOTE

This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years.

I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distributing it since my own facilities and finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited. Further, the placement of this volume in anyone's hands constituted to some degree a considerable risk to myself until I realized that there actually were two American groups in the field of mental science who were entirely above suspicion, particularly since they were often mentioned as Soviet targets by my informers and were mentioned in the actual text of this book as being antipathetic to this Soviet program. These two groups were the Christian Scientists and the Dianeticists. Christian Science is an American religion, intensely patriotic. Dianetics is the only entirely American development in the field of the human mind.

Knowing from my information sources that Dianetics and Christian Science and their people have experienced years of mauling and defamation at Communist hands, I am submitting to these organizations this work. I wish to express here my appreciation for their bold resistance to Communism through the years.

I wish also to express my confidence in the future of the free nations of earth. Although the Soviet has found a chink in the armor of individual liberty it is certain that Democratic processes can mend it. That only the individual himself can protest against assault and injury to him before law, joined with the fact that the insane have no rights before law, has permitted in itself this deep ingress into our country's security. So long as this legal hole exists, there is then no law against driving anyone insane, even thought this action deals as finally with a person as does murder. The existence today of highly efficient drugs such as LSD, one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity, brings this legal loophole into focus. By enacting legislation permitting a friend or next of kin to bring charges in case of assault and by quickly placing all treatment of and institutions for the insane in the hands of ministers, taking it entirely out of the hands of European Indoctrinated practitioners, the entire effort of psychorolitics can be nullified at once.

If you care to check this subject of psychopolitics against current occurrences in the American scene you will discover the urgency of such measures.

Charles Stickley, New York City, 1955

CONTENTS

Editorial Note	1
An Address By Beria	3
CHAPTER I: The History and Definition of Psychopolitics	
CHAPTER II: The Constitution of Man as a Political Organism	8
CHAPTER III: Man as an Economic Organism	. 13
CHAPTER IV: State Goals for the Individual and Masses	
CHAPTER V: An Examination of Loyalties	19
CHAPTER VI: The General Subject of Obedience	. 29
CHAPTER VII: Anatomy of Stimulus-Response Mechanisms of Man	
CHAPTER VIII: Degradation, Shock and Endurance	41
CHAPTER IX: The Organization of Mental Health Campaigns	
CHAPTER X: Conduct Under Fire	_ 50
CHAPTER XI: The Use of Phychopolitics in Spreading Communism	
CHAPTER XII: Violent Remedies	54
CHAPTER XIII: Recruiting of Psychopolitical Dupes	5G
CHAPTER XIV: The Smashing of Religious groups	58
CHAPTER XV: Proposals Which Must Be Avoided	State of the state of
CHAPTER XVI: In Summary Scients	
Science	aogy-21

AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of "mental healing."

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healing." He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing." He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every "home-grown" variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our schemics logy-217

as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the use of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatments" may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing." It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not stint one tiniest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant rampaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation leaderless. Kill our enemies. And bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.

CHAPTER I

THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populaces, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and out-moded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques

to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows.

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of lovalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation. The next is the general application of Psychopolitics within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering antipsychopolitical activities abroad, and the final one, the destiny of psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchial regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could, be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.

CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and thus we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt, the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual." We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself

is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical

idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics. first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural

charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience. so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly sus-

ceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his lovalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own co-operation, and self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker lesswarped leadership, less-craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

CHAPTER III

MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeoisie," Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetities, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most

of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whatted by anchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use and to nossess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a chaos wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitics but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdensome leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government are particular and individual targets for the

psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

CHAPTER IV

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who emuraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and command there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of co-operation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These, engaged for the most part, in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.

CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply 'alignment.' It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart or kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can, and does, produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude.

Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways Tirst, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and econd, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress mother portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to

convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of Such duress must have in its first part a neo-hypnotism. defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, after the loyalties of an individual so dertly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-usable states of Russia.

It is adequatly demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as 'spiritual quality.'

Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implementations, Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an

ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane, and it is, therefore completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and

these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a asychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrass-

ment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical opera-

tors have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of all loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic imbalance. countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify. Thus, we have

an excellent road along which we can travel toward our cer, tain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revulsion on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and foremost missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populaces who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the off-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of lovalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost

importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country easy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere—Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can, from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children—and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible,

where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harrass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant scholars, athletes and youth group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes without comment. In juvenile courts there are always persons with strange appetites whether these be judges or police men or women. If such do not exist they can be created. By making available to them young girls or boys in the "security" of the jail or the detention home and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipt with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further away from law and further and further into "mental problems" until the entire nation thinks of "mental problems" instead of criminals. This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs which could then be filled with psychopolitical operators and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total control of the criminal, without whose help a revolution cannot ever be accomplished.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that even the armed services will use "authorities on the mind" to work their various justices and when this occurs the armed forces of the nation then enter into our hands as solidly as if we commanded them ourselves. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled interrogator near every technician or handler of secret war apparatus, the country, in event of revolution, as did Germany in 1918 and 1919 will find itself immobilized by its own Army and Navy fully and entirely in Commu-

nist hands.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.

CHAPTER VI

THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overriden, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried, far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long displayed toward any individual, will bring about his

concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted

by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is, itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, is moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy. Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis,

only those things which a brute understands.

As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is lessened once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten. punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very untrue. Given enough punishment, all of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be induced by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal man's brain to render him null and void and no longer a menace. Thus, we find that hypnotism is entirely effective.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto him-

self a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They can be made to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savageness to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnogogy in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative should at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by these means. But these "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authorities as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures." The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the prefrontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level or brutality must, at all costs, be maintained. Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hyp-The psychopolitical operative, having notically believed. under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism.

To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders—that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed—could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics. could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and

must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, or heavy punishment. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredifed to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too-well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax and laugh them out of countenance. Thus, psychopolitical

activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

CHAPTER VII

ANATOMY OF STIMULUS RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own. Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will remanifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he connot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnotism, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the "incident of punishment" where

the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body, the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation he is free from pain.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horses's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit," but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.

So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somnolence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock, and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten, and given a string of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-Drug Hypnosis.

The psychopolitical operative in training should be thoroughly studied in the subject of hypnotism and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgetter mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, implantation in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command in an hypnotic state, and then told when still in that condition to forget it, will execute it on a stimulus-response signal in the environment after he has "awakened" from his hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing upon criminals and prisoners, or inmates available to him, produce the hypnotic trance by durgs, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the drugged person. He should then study the reactions of the person when "awakened," and should give him the stimulusresponse signal which would throw into action the commands given while in a drugged state of duress. By much practice he can then learn the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of duress in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to Man-there must be no possible method known to Man-of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment with duress in the absence of privation, administering electric shocks, beatings, and terror-inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purely for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopolitical operative can be in-

creased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis and who have demonstrated symptoms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the statements of the person.

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility, idiocy, and dis-cordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopolitical operative to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning of sexual liaison between females of a target family and indicated males, under the control of the psychopolitical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible with complete security for the psychopolitical operative, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained. Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellowworkers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.

CHAPTER VIII

DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end, and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to being about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of

personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of "spiritual endurance," or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man's individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment." An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them

into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By thus degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life here-

after, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.

CHAPTER IX

THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the terrors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring, at last, legislative pressure against the government to secure adequately the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded priests, ministers, actually trained psychoanalysts, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained," "unskillful," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and, more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician must occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved

by some individual or group, which might then derange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

City officials, socialites, and other unknowing individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitical practitioner. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

Where groups interested in the health of the community have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, and invite the group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics or other practice, to demonstrate its abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an electric shock, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in all hospitals, in national institutions totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics where youth can be contacted and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then legalize any law or authority desired for the psychopolitical operative.

The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitical operative should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismay psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, not having behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Phychopolitics is operating abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birth-place of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with head-quarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysis" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysis has the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made fashionable throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the members of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because its stress is sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus,

in organizing mental health groups, the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical operatives and their actions can be formed in every major city of a country under conquest, the success of a psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. By releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning and aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in every hospital in the land, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment of the nation's army, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes:

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitical operative, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus came under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives

every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends

and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is diffcult unless it is done by the citizens and government. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain millions, unless the government itself is co-operating. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their lobbying abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitical operative should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action

innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitical operative should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science and Dianetics, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychology groups of England.

CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegiance is attacked, the psychopolitical operative should explain his connection with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the

trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitical operative has, himiself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the susbject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be

harrassed for the activities of persons who are irrational. An immediate attack upon the sanity of the attacker before any possible hearing can take place is the very best defense. It should become well-known that "only the insane attack psychiatrists." The by-word should be built into the society that paranoia is a condition "in which the individual believes he is being attacked by Communists." It will be found that this defense is effective.

Part of the effective defenses should include the entire lack in the society of any real psychotherapy. This must be systematically stamped out, since a real psychotherapy might possibly uncover the results of psychopolitical activities.

Jurisprudence, in a Capitalistic nation, is of such clumsiness that cases are invariably tried in their newspapers. We have handled these things much better in Russia, and have uniformly brought people to trial with full confessions already arrived at (being implanted) before the trial took place.

Should any whisper, or pamphlet, against psychopolitical activities be published, it should be laughed into scorn, branded an immediate hoax, and its perpetrator or publisher should be, at the first opportunity, branded as insane, and by the use of drugs the insanity should be confirmed.

THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM

Reactionary nations are of such a composition that they attack a word without understanding of it. As the conquest of a nation by Communism depends upon imbuing its population with communistic tenets, it is not necessary that the term "Communism" be applied at first to the educative measures employed.

As an example, in the United States we have been able to alter the works of William James, and others, into a more acceptable pattern, and to place the tenets of Karl Marx, Pavlov, Lamarck, and the data of Dialectic Materialism into the textbooks of psychology, to such a degree that anyone thoroughly studying psychology becomes at once a candidate to accept the reasonableness of Communism.

As every chair of psychology in the United States is occupied by persons in our connection, or who can be influenced by persons in our connection, the consistent employment of such texts is guaranteed. They are given the authoritative ring, and they are carefully taught.

Constant pressure in the legislatures of the United States can bring about legislation to the effect that every student attending a high school or university must have classes in psychology.

Educating broadly the educated strata of the populace into the tenets of Communism is thus rendered relatively easy, and when the choice is given them whether to continue in a Capitalistic or a Communistic condition, they will see, suddenly, in Communism, much more reasonability than in Capitalism, which will now be of our own definition.

CHAPTER XII

VIOLENT REMEDIES

As populaces, in general, understand that a violence is necessary in the handling of the insane, violent remedies seem to be reasonable. Starting from a relatively low level of violence, such as strait-jackets and other restraints, it is relatively easy to encroach upon the public diffidence for violence by adding more and more cruelty into the treatment of the insane.

By increasing the brutality of "treatment," the public expectance of such treatment will be assisted, and the protest of the individual to whom the treatment is given is impossible, since immediately after the treatment he is incapable. The family of the individual under treatment is suspect for having had in its midst, already, an insane person. The family's protest should be discredited.

The more violent the treatment, the more command value the psychopolitical operative will accumulate. Brain operations should become standard and commonplace. While the figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever possible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitical operative that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated into electric shock, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that electric shock usually injures the spine and teeth, and finally, that it very often kills or at least breaks the spine and removes, violently, the teeth of the patient. It is very doubtful if anyone from the lay levels of the public could tolerate the observation of a single electric shock treatment. Certainly they could not tolerate witnessing a prefrontal lobotomy or trans-orbital leucotomy. However, they should be brought up to a level where this is possible, where it is the expected treatment, and where the details, of the treatment itself can be made known, thus to the increase of psychopolitical prestige.

The more violent the treatment, the more hopeless insanity will seem to be.

The society should be worked up to the level where every

recalcitrant young man can be brought into court and assigned to a psychopolitical operative, be given electric shocks, and reduced into unimaginative docility for the remainder of his days.

By continuous and increasing advertising of the violence of treatment, the public will at last come to tolerate the creation of zombie conditions to such a degree that they will probably employ zombies, if given to them. Thus a large strata of the society, particularly that which was rebellious, can be reduced to the service of the psychopolitician.

By various means, a public must be convinced, at least, that insanity can only be met by shock, torture, deprivation, defamation, discreditation, violence, maiming, death, punishment in all its forms. The society, at the same time, must be educated into the belief of increasing insanity within its ranks. This creates an emergency, and places the psychopolitician in a saviour role, and places him, at length, in charge of the society.

CHAPTER XIII

THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPES

The psychopolitical dupe is a well-trained individual who serves in complete obedience the psychopolitical operative.

In that nearly all persons in training are expected to undergo a certain amount of treatment in any field of the mind, it is not too difficult to persuade persons in the field of mental healing to subject themselves to mild or minor drugs or shock. If this can be done, a psychological dupe on the basis of pain-drug hypnosis can immediately result.

Recruitment into the ranks of "mental healing" can best be done by carefully bringing to it only those healing students who are, to some slight degree, already deprayed, or who have been "treated" by psychopolitical operatives.

Recruitment is effected by making the field of mental healing very attractive, financially, and sexually.

The amount of promiscuity which can be induced in mental patients can work definitely to the advantage of the psychopolitical recruiting agent. The dupe can thus be induced into many lurid sexual contacts, and these, properly witnessed, can thereafter be used as blackmail material to assist any failure of pain-drug hypnosis in causing him to execute orders.

The promise of unlimited sexual opportunities, the promise of complete dominion over the bodies and minds of helpless patients, the promise of complete lawlessness without detection, can thus attract to "mental healing" many desirable recruits who will willingly fall in line with psychopolitical activities.

In that the psychopolitician has under his control the insane of the nation, most of them have criminal tendencies, and as he can, as his movement goes forward, recruit for his ranks the criminals themselves, he has unlimited numbers of human beings to employ on whatever project he may see fit. In that the insane will execute destructive projects without question, if given the proper amount of punishment and implantation, the degradation of the country's youth, the defamation of its leaders, the suborning of is courts becomes childishly easy.

The psychopolitician has the advantage of naming as a delusory symptom any attempt on the part of a patient to expose commands.

The psychopolitician should carefully adhere to institutions and should eschew private practice whenever possible, since this gives him the greatest number of human beings to control to the use of Communism. When he does act in private practice, it should be only in contact with the families of the wealthy and the officials of the country.

CHAPTER XIV

THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS

You must know that until recent times the complete subject of mental derangement, whether so light as simple worry or so heavy as insanity, was the sphere of activity of the church and only the church.

Traditionally in civilized nations and barbaric ones the priesthood alone had in complete charge the mental condition of the citizen. As a matter of great concern to the psychopolitician this tendency still exists in every public in the Western World and scientific inroads into this sphere has occurred only in official and never in public quarters.

The magnificent tool welded for us by Wundt would be as nothing if it were not for official insistence in civilized countries that "scientific practices" be applied to the problem of the mind. Without this official insistence or even if it relapsed for a moment, the masses would grasp stupidity for the priest, the minister, the clergy when mental condition came in question. Today in Europe and America "scientific practices" in the field of the mind would not last moments if not enforced entirely by officialdom.

It must be carefully hidden that the incidence of insanity has increased only since these "scientific practices" were applied. Great remarks must be made of "the pace of modern living" and other myths as the cause of the increased neurosis in the world. It is nothing to us what causes it if anything does. It is everything to us that no evidence of any kind shall be tolerated afoot to permit the public tendency toward the church its way. If given their heads, if left to themselves to decide, independent of officialdom, where they would place their deranged loved ones the public would choose religious sanitariums and would avoid as if plagued places where "scientific practices" prevail.

Given any slightest encouragement, public support would swing on an instant all mental healing into the hands of the churches. And there are Churches waiting to receive it, clever churches. That terrible monster the Roman Catholic Church still dominates mental healing heavily throughout the Christian world and their well schooled priests are always at work to turn the public their way. In the field of pure healing the Church of Christ Science of Boston, Massachusetts excells in commanding the public favor and operates many sanitariums. All these must be swept aside. They must be ridiculed and defamed and every cure they advertise must be asserted as a hoax. A full fifth of a psychopolitician's time should be devoted to smashing these threats. Just as in Russia we had to destroy, after many many years of the most arduous work, the Church, so we must destroy all faiths in nations marked for conquest.

Insanity must be made to hound the footsteps of every priest and practitioner. His best results must be turned to jibbering insanities no matter what means we have to use.

You need not care what effect you have upon the public. The effect you care about is the one upon officials. You must recruit every agency of the nation marked for slaughter into a foaming hatred of religious healing. You must suborne district attorneys and judges into an intense belief as fervent as an ancient faith in God that Christian Science or any other religious practice which might devote itself to mental healing is vicious, bad, insanity-causing, publicly hated and intolerable.

You must suborne and recruit any medical healing organization into collusion in this campaign. You must appeal to their avarice and even their humanity to invite their cooperation in smashing all religious healing and thus, to our end, care of the insane. You must see that such societies have only qualified Communist-indoctrinees as their advisors in this matter. For you can use such societies. They are stupid and stampede easily. Their cloak and degrees can be used quite well to mask any operation we care to have masked. We must make them partners in our endeavor so that they will never be able to crawl from beneath our thumb and discredit us.

We have battled in America since the century's turn to bring to nothing any and all Christian influences and we are succeeding. While we today seem to be kind to the Christian remember we have yet to influence the "Christian world" to our ends. When that is done we shall have an end of them everywhere. You may see them here in Russia as trained apes. They do not know their tether is long only until the apes in other lands have become unwary.

You must work until "religion" is synonymous with "insanity." You must work until the officials of city, county and state governments will not think twice before they pounce upon religious groups as public enemies.

Remember, all lands are governed by the few and only pretend to consult with the many. It is no different in America. The petty official, the maker of laws alike can be made to believe the worst. It is not necessary to convince the masses. It is only necessary to work incessantly upon the official, using personal defamations, wild lies, false evidences and constant propaganda to make him fight for you against the church or against any practitioner.

Like the official the bona-fide medical healer also believes the worst if it can be shown to him as dangerous competition. And like the Christian, should he seek to take from us any right we have gained, we shall finish him as well.

We must be like the vine upon the tree. We use the tree to climb and then, strangling it, grow into power on the nourishment of its flesh.

We must strike from our path any opposition. We must use for our tools and authority that comes to hand. And then at last, the decades sped, we can dispense with all authority save our own and triumph in the greater glory of the Party.

CHAPTER XV

PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED

There are certain damaging movements which could interrupt a psychopolitical conquest. These, coming from some quarters of the country, might gain headway and should be spotted before they do, and stamped out.

Proposals may be made by large and powerful groups in the country to return the insane to the care of those who have handled mental healing for tribes and populaces for centuries—the priest. Any movement to place clergymen in charge of institutions should be fought on the grounds of incompetence and the insanity brought about by religion. The most destructive thing which could happen to a psychopolitical program would be the investment of the ministry with the care of the nation's insane.

If mental hospitals operated by religious groups are in existence, they must be discredited and closed, no matter what the cost, for it might occur that the actual figures of recovery in such institutions would become known, and that the lack of recovery in general institutions might be compared to them, and this might lead to a movement to place the clergy in charge of the insane. Every argument must be advanced early, to overcome any possibility of this ever occurring.

A country's law must carefully be made to avoid any rights of person to the insane. Any suggested laws or Constitutional Amendments which make the harming of the insane unlawful, should be fought to the extreme, on the grounds that only violent measures can succeed. If the law were to protect the insane, as it normally does not, the entire psychopolitical program would very possibly collapse.

Any movement to increase or place under surveillance the orders required to hospitalize the mentally ill should be discouraged. This should be left entirely in the hands of persons well under the control of psychopolitical operatives. It should be done with minimum formality, and no recovery of the insane from an institution should be possible by any process of law. Thus, any movement to add to the legal steps of the processes of commitment and release should be

discouraged on the grounds of emergency. To obviate this, the best action is to place a psychiatric and detention ward for the mentally ill in every hospital in a land.

Any writings of a psychopolitical nature, accidentally disclosing themselves, should be prevented. All actual literature on the subject of insanity and is treatment should be suppressed, first by actual security, and second by complex verbiage which renders it incomprehensible. The actual figures of recovery or death should never be announced in any papers. Any investigation attempting to discover whether or not psychiatry or psychology has ever cured anyone should immediately be discouraged and laughed to scorn, and should mobilize at that point all psychopolitical operatives. At first, it should be ignored, but if this is not possible, the entire weight of all psychopoliticians in the nation should be pressed into service. Any tactic possible should be employed to prevent this from occurring. To rebut it, technical appearing papers should exist as to the tremendous number of cures effected by psychiatry and psychology, and whenever possible, percentages of cures, no matter how fictitious, should be worked into legislative papers, thus forming a background of "evidence" which would immediately rebut any effort to actually discover anyone who had ever been helped by psychiatry or psychology.

If the Communistic connections of an psychopolitician should become disclosed, it should be attributed to his own carelessness, and he should, himself, be immediately branded as eccentric within his own profession.

Authors of literature which seek to demonstrate the picture of a society under complete mental control and duress should be helped toward infamy or suicide to discredit their works.

Any legislation liberalizing any healing practice should be immediately fought and defeated. All healing practices should gravitate entirely to authoritative levels, and no other opinions should be admitted, as these might lead to exposure.

Movements to improve youth should be invaded and corrupted, as this might interrupt campaigns to produce in youth delinquency, addiction, drunkenness, and sexual promiscuity.

Communist workers in the field of newspapers and radio should be protected wherever possible by striking out of action, through Psychopolitics, any persons consistently attacking them. These, in their turn, should be persuaded to give every possible publicity to the benefits of psychopolitical activities under the heading of "science."

No healing group devoted to the mind must be allowed to exist within the borders of Russia or its satellites. Only well-vouched-for psychopolitical operatives can be continued in their practice, and this only for the benefit of the government or against enemy prisoners.

Any effort to exclude psychiatrists or psychologists from-

the armed services must be fought.

Any inquest into the "suicide" or sudden mental derangement of any political leader in a nation must be conducted only by psychopolitical operatives or their dupes,

whether Psychopolitics is responsible or not.

Death and violence against persons attacking Communism in a nation should be eschewed as forbidden. Violent activity against such persons might bring about their martyrdom. Defamation, and the accusation of insanity, alone should be employed, and they should be brought at last under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives, such as psychiatrists and controlled psychologists.

CHAPTER XVI

IN SUMMARY

In this time of unlimited weapons, and in national antagonisms where atomic war with Capitalistic powers is possible, Psychopolitics must act efficiently as never before.

Any and all programs of Psychopolitics must be increased to aid and abet the activities of other Communist agents throughout the nation in question.

The failure of Psychopolitics might well bring about the atomic bombing of the Motherland.

If Psychopolitics succeeds in its mission throughout the Capitalistic nations of the world, there will never be an atomic war, for Russia will have subjugated all of her enemies.

Communism has already spread across one-sixth of the inhabited world. Marxist Doctrines have already penetrated the remainder. An extension of the Communist social order is everywhere victorious. The spread of Communism has never been by force of battle, but by conquest of the mind. In Psychopolitics we have refined this conquest to its last degree.

The psychopolitical operative must succeed, for his success means a world of Peace. His failure might well mean the destruction of the civilized portions of Earth by atomic power in the hands of Capitalistic madmen.

The end thoroughly justifies the means. The degradation of populaces is less inhuman than their destruction by atomic fission, for to an animal who lives only once, any life is sweeter than death.

The end of war is the control of a conquered people. If a people can be conquered in the absence of war, the end of war will have been achieved without the destruction of war. A worthy goal.

The psychopolitician has his reward in the nearly unlimited control of populaces, in the uninhibited exercise of passion, and the glory of Communist conquest over the stupidity of the enemies of the People.

The End

62-94080-27

Scientology-279

Office Memorandum • United States Government

Director, FBI

SAC, San Francisco (105-new)

SUBJECT:

(S)

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION Box 242, Silver Spring, Md., U.S.A. IS - X

HARRY B PALMER, 1431 Jackson Street, Oakland, California, an engineer employed with the Kaiser Corp., 1801 Franklin Street, Oakland, California, advised SA PERRY W. MOOTHART on 8/8/56 that he was a member of the House of Representatives, Territory of Alaska, and presently in Oakland, California working for the Kaiser Corp. and attending law school.

DATE: 8/21/56

Mr. PALMER exhibited to Agent a pamphlet entitled, "Brain-Washing" A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics." a letter appearing in the front of the pamphlet reads as follows:

"The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation Box 242, Silver Spring, Md., U.S.A.

"Dear Member,

"Thank you for helping us to cooperate with the governmental request that the text on Russian Brainwashing not be released publicly. Almost all of the previously released copies have been recovered.

"Our most trusted members may retain copies for research work to cure effects of brainwashing. For this purpose we are issuing this volume to you.

"Note that SLP Issue Eight provides the fastest cure of brainwashing. Anyone who has been fully and correctly

PWM:MLW (7)
2-Bureau (AM) (REG) % 1-Denver—(AM) (REG)
1-Baltimore (AM*)REG)
1-Kansas City (AM) (REG)
1-San Francisco (105-new)
1-San Francisco (105-new)
1-San Francisco (105-new)

Scientology-280



PWM:MLW 105-new

audited on SLP Issue Eight can not be brainwashed.

"Very best regards,

"H.D.R.F.

"No. 49-0 Mr. Harry J. Palmer"

Mr. PAIMER stated he never heard of this organization and did not know how they acquired his name. He mentioned that during the election campaign, the newspapers carried his name as HARRY J. PALMER, and that probably this organization obtained his name out of the newspapers.

Mr. PALMER related that he had never subscribed to the pamphlet, "Brain-Washing", but that it appeared as though a record was being kept of the individuals to whom the pamphlet was directed, inasmuch as No. 49-0 appeared with the name, Mr. HARRY &. PALMER at the bottom of the letter in front of the pamphlet.

Mr. PAIMER stated he wanted to go on record with the FBI to the effect that he did not subscribe to this pamphlet and that he had no connections with The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation. Mr. PALMER mentioned that in the past, he had been cleared for Top Secret information. V3 725

advised GA HERRY W. MOOTHART on 8/9/56 that one LAFAYETTE ROM HUBBARD was president of the HDRF and the Allied Scientist of the World in 1951; that these organizations in 1951 had headquarters at 211 W. Douglas Street, Wichita, Kansas and a communication office at 941 - 17th Avenue, Denver, Colorado. Informant further advised that the HDRF was evidently a "crack pot" organization

b7D - 2

PWM:MLW 105-new

The Bureau, Baltimore, Kansas City, and Denver Offices are requested to check their indices and advise this office of any subversive information regarding "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation", Box 242, Selver Springs, Md. or LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD.

DIRECTOR, FBI

Harch 8, 1956

SAC, CHICAGO (47-5275)

RAN HUBBARD IMPERSONATION

Miss IRENE ROWE, Larchmoor Apartment Hotel.
149 North Loclairo, Chicago, Illinois, on February 29,
1956, stated that she is presently employed in the
office of the Chicago Carpenters District Council, 12
East Erio Street, and has been employed there since
1951.

In connection with the letter she directed to this Bureau at Washington. D.C. under date of January 9, 1956, she stated that visited her in Chicago on January 7, 1956. He was in Chicago only the one day, and it was the first time she had seen him in 42 years; that they correspond rarely, and then only postal cards.

During her visit with him, she motieed his consuming interest in Dianotics." He spoke of a Mr. HUBBARD and said that he, had gone to Washington, D.C. in July, 1955, because Mr. HUBBARD had gone to Washington, D.C. to be "at the feet of the FBI." She asked him if the FBI actually consulted with HUBBARD and he replied "Yes." She said he also told her that he had just left Washington, D.C. and was on his way "west." He also mentioned having worked for an express company and for the United States Post Office in Washington, D.C. during the Christmas rush. Miss ROWE stated that also said that HUBBARD was considering organizing as a church, but not in the sense of a religious group. He also mentioned a term similar to psycho-politics and said the purpose of "HUBBARD's movement was to keep the Communists. from driving people insanc." She said HUBBARD mentioned that a unit was located in Elgin, Illinois, but gave no specific address.

Miss ROWE stated that since writing to this Bureau at Washington, D.C. she had visited some bookstores and had located a book by L. ROW HUBBARD entitled "Science for Survival," which she said dealt with Dianctics.

2-Durosu 1-Los Angeles (Incl. 2) 1-Chicago RP3: NGS (4)

02 DED MAR 12 1956

THE RATI HUDBARD THEFT CONTROL

In addition, lifes In she had never heard of L. IN until this recent visit with thought it "crackput" and so very much updet. She now bell have brought in the FBI to im to say, however, that she did or patriction of time of their visit she wonder mentally unbalanced in yiew once thinks it was only his groubject of Dinnetics.	she had be told him and he became bot iover that he might prope her. She hestened not question the honosty Bho added that at the red if he might be f his statement, but	
1	norm b	6
According to Miss	IIV štiati	7
he years ago, and she underst	ands they were recently	
divorced in Los Angeles, Cali	fornia. She stated	
had nover had a regul	ar occupation. She	
furnished the following physi-	car conclibrion and	
background information:		6
licino		7
Addrogs		
Ago		
loicht	5111"	
Weight	ílo	
Euild	Slondor	
Complexion	Dark	
Hair	Park brottn	
Lyon	Blue	
Eyojihasoa	Hond	
larital status Occupation	Policyed now divorced Odd jobs	
Military service	United States Marine	
	Corps Air Force about 3 years	
Rolatives		
·		

RE: RAIJ HUEBARD IMPERSONATION

b6 - 2 b7C - 2

Ming ROWE stated that the two people she referred to in her letter as adversely affected were She also stated one new regrets having written the letter as she would not want to cause any difficulty.

ъ6 - 2 ъ7с - 2

On March 5, 1956, Hiss ROWN telephonically contacted the Chierro Office and advised as follows: Since she was contacted by a representative of this Euroau concerning her Letter of January 9, 1956, she had learned that her parents had received a communication from and learned his present address is

b6 - 2 b7C - 3

She directed a letter to him tolling him of her letter to the FBI, her purchase of a book by E, RON HODDARD, and being contacted by a representative of this Dureau. She said that en March 5, 1956, she received a reply from him in which he stated that "the Mubbard Association has no connection with the IBI and does not claim any". Also that he had mide the remark ceneeming the FBI morely to impress her in view of her lack of interest in the subject he was discussing and he had no idea it would go beyond her.

Ilian ROW stated she had not at any time questioned the interrity of ______ and that in his latter _____ had said he would welcome

b6 - 2 b7C - 2 OT

DIRECTOR, FRI

RE: RAN HUBBARD IMPERSONATION

an interview with a representative of this Bureni in order to clear up the matter completely.

The Los Angeles Office is requested to

The representations to THEME ROWE, on January 7, 1956; in Chicago, Tilinois, with reference to the FBL.

A copy of the letter dated January 9, 1956, to the FBI, Washington, D. G., by INENE ROWE and Bulet dated January 20, 1956, to the Chicago Office instructing the Chicago Office to Interview INENE ROWE are enclosed with copies of this letter to Los Angeles.

Since there is no further investigation in this Division, this case is being considered RUC.

Scientology-286

SAC, San Francisco

September 4, 1956

Director, FBI (62-94080) - 2. 8,

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION INTERNAL SECURITY - X

Reurlet August 21, 1956.

Dufiles contain no information of a subversive nature regarding captioned organization or its president, Lafayette Ron Rubbard.

For your information, the April 24, 1951, edition of "The Times Herald," a Washington, D. C., daily news-paper, contained an article which reflected that Hubbard's wife was suing him for divorce. According to the article, she charged that Mubbard was "hopelessly incane," and that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

cc - Ealtimore (Information)

co - Kansas City (Information)

HC:mag (6) F. Room = 61 SEP

hols irdman

DIRECTOR FROM MISAC, PHILADELPHIA (62-0) HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION SILVER SPRING, MD. (Text on Russian Brainwashing) MISCELLANEOUS - Security Matter ATTENTION RESEARCH SECTION JCHN W. BEYER, attorney, 110 E. King St., Lancaster, Pa. on 8-21-56 contacted SA Hillip M. CULLEN and advised that a female client, who prefers to remain anonymous, had received the original of the enclosed letter accidentally and believed that It indicated possible CP interest on the part of the addressee, RUTH/SHEAR, 339 Dauphin Street, Lancaster, F. BEYER advised that his client had come to him for advice on the matter. BEYER made available a photorecord copy of the original letter which is furnished to the Bureau for information. It is the recollection of SA CULLEN that a science fiction writer by the name of HUBBARD several years ago received wide publicity by over his discovery of a new "science" of the mind which he termed "dianetics". It is also the recollection of SA CULLEN that the medical profession at the time scoffed at "dianetics" as a form of quackery. The 1955 Polk City Directory reflects that WALTER (RUTH) ASHEAR own a grocery store at 349 Dauphin St. and reside at 339 Dauphin St., Lancaster, Pa. No further action is contemplated in this matter. 2 - Bu (RM). 1 - PH (62-0)PMC: emc (3)ENCLOSU Scientology-288 THE HUBBARD
DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
BOX 242, SILVER SPRING, MD., U.S.A.

Dear Member,

нэ<u>ядай</u>зя. Т 8 Т Thank you for helping us to cooperate with the governmental request that the text on Russian Brainwashing not be released publicly. Almost all of the previously released copies have been recovered.

copies for research work to cure effects of brainwashing. For this purpose we are issuing this volume to you.

Note that SLP Issue Eight provides the fastest cure of brainwashing. Anyone who has been fully and correctly audited on SLP Issue Eight can

Our most trusted members may retain.

fully and correctly audited on SLP Issue Eight c not be brainwashed.

Very best regards,

H.D.R.F.

ALL.INFORMATION CONTAINED ...
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATES-11-81 BY DE 2 TOGOLOGO

Ruth Shear 339 Dauphin St. Lancaster, Penna.

10/56

Scientology-289

DESLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM: FRI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE Section Tiak, DATE 09-29-2017 BY: C88W15B80 ellow CLASSIFIED BY 98387 DECLASSIFY ON: 25X *351138 44497* September 21, 1956 Ku) 72901 b7D My dear Reference is made to your letter dated August 27, wherein you requested 1956, bearing your that you be furnished information available in the files of this Bureau regarding "The Hubbard Dienetic Research. Foundation" and the American offizens who are connected. with that organization. (II) According to the records of this Bureau, "The Rubbard Dignetic Pessarch Foundation, Inc.," was incorporated on June 1, 1950, in the State of New Jersey for the alleged purpose of furthering the work of La Payette Ron Hubbard, an author whose book, "Diametics," had been published in 1948. In 1951 the organization moved to Wichita, Kansas, lpter to Phoenix, Arisona, and within the recent past to Stlver Spring, Maryland. The foundation has reportedly ancountered difficulty with the police authorities in New Jersey, Detroit, Michigan, and Washington, D. C., for allegedly conducting a school in those areas, in which school a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without aclidence (U) In regard to Hubbard himself an inquiry was instituted by this Bureau on February 26, 1951, after information was received that he had been taken into oustody in Chicago, Illinois, for kidnapping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California. No investigat of this alleged violation was conducted, however, since United States Attorney at Los Angeles, California, states that this was a family matter and did not warrant investi-ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED Tolson U TA LA HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED OF XCEPT Nichols 1/- Foreign Liaison Unit (detached) WHERE SHOWN OF THE WISE. 62-94080 Boardman Mason CLASS. V-LIT. BY SPES Parsons . REASON-FSILL TI: 1-2.4.8. DATE OF TYPE 912 Tamo Wintercowd Tele. Room SECRET Scientology-290 Letter to

– עום

72902

The Los Angeles, California, "Times Herald" in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news story reported that Urs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that he was "hopelessly" insans. Her complaint stated in part that the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation did more than a million dollars worth of business in 1950. (4)

No information is available in the records of this Bureau to indicate that the booklet entitled "Brainwashing" has at any time been banned or restricted in the United States. Actually the authenticity of the booklet appears to be of a doubtful nature since it lacks documentation of source material and contains no quotations from well-known communist works which would normally be used in a synthesis of communist writings. In addition the alleged author of the publication admits he cannot vouch for the authenticity of the booklet.

No data identifiable with Charles Stickley, John W. Galusha, Kenneth D. Barrett, Ralph K. Swanson, Louis L. Zussman, William Burke-Belknap, Robert Sutton, or Mary Sue Hubbard nee Whipp was located in the files of this Bureau.

Sincerely yours, (4)

John Edgar Hoover (u)

- 2 -

SPORET



	``	
•		8473-56)*
•	182241104-	
4	· (F)	Federal Bureau of Investigation Records Branch
		necords Branch
		1050
		, 1956
	<u></u>	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
		Service Unit - Room 6524
		Forward to File Review
		141-417-4
۲	 	Attention (V)
	ائٹـــا	Return to Margarillan - 7625
		Supervisor Room Ext.
	Type of	References Requested:
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	•
		Regular Request (Analytical Search)
	<u></u>	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
		Subversive References Only
	ļ 	Nonsubversive References Only
	1	Main References Only
		Search Requested:
		Restricted to Locality of
		Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
		Buildup Variations
	لـنـا	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty, Form
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		A 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
	Subject.	Brain Washing A Synthosis of
	Birthdat	Brain Washing A Synthesis of e & Place the Russian Text book
	Addrage	on Prychonolitics
	1,000,000	201
	. 6.1	SEP IN
	Localiti	SEP 17 16
	Localita	Segreneral Segreneral
	Localita R 917	Date 9-14 Searcheni
	Localita	Segreneral Segreneral
-	Localital R 1977	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
-	Localita R. 917	Date 9-14 Searcheni
	Localipi	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localiya R. 917	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localiya R. 917	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localiya R. 917	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localiya R. 917	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
-	Localiya R. 917	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localiyi	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localiyi	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
-	Localiyi	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Locality	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localita	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localita	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Localita	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
-	Localita	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Localita	Date 9-14 Searcheni FILE NUMBER SERIAL
-	Localita	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
•	Localita R 977	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Localita R 977	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
-	Localita R 977	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
-	Localita R 977	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
•	Localita R 977	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Localita R 977	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Localita R 1917	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Localita R 977	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Localita R 977	Date 9-14 Sedicitions FILE NUMBER SERIAL 12-80382-55 4-908938707-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

	\neg
4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56) Federal Bureau of Investigation	
Records Branch	
. 1956	
Name Check Unit - Room 6523	•
Service Unit - Room 6524	
Forward to File Review	
Attention Attention Tour 7625	
Supervisor Room Ext.	
Type of References Requested:	•
Regular Request (Analytical Search)	
All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive	:)
Subversive References Only	
Nonsubversive References Only	
Main References Only	
Type of Search Requested:	•
Restricted to Locality of	
Exact Name Only (On the Nose)	
Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form	
Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Point	-
	-,
Subject Hubbard Ass. of Scientologists In	t,
Birthdate & Place	-
Address	• '
Localities	-
R* Date 1-14 Searcher Initials 5-135	
R* Date _/ 5/7 Initials 5/3 5 FILE NUMBER SERIAL	•
W.	•
	•
	- .
	-
- Windows NOO	
4-4-4-19000/6,35/138	
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED	
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED	
DATE 8/13/80 BY SP-5 RJG/EN	(ود
PAIL OF OUR DIES OF THE STATE O	
	•
	•
	-
	• '
	•
	•
	- - -
	• •
Scientology-31	

4-22 (Rev.	e-13-56 Fed	eral B	ជាមួយជ័	of Inve	χ	n	
			≽ R∈	ecords ——	Brand		, 19	956
		Servic Forwa	e Unit	- Roc lle R	- Room m/6524 eview	1		•
į			1 to			Room	Fyl	— — .
Тур. [[All Re Subve Nonst	nces F ar Req eference rsive F abversi	Reques juest (ces (Si Refere ive Re	sted: Analyt ubversi nces C eferenc	ical Sea ve & No	rch) nsubve	_
Тур [[Exact Build	icted t Name up	o Loco Only	ality of (On the Va	Nose) riations	Form	<u> </u>
Birt Add	hdat	e & Pl	Date -	g-	14	Search Initials	er <i>5-/</i>	35_
			ز <u>ک </u>	7400	<u>80 - 1</u>	<u>'</u>		
_		_						<u>-</u>
-# 	HEI DA	998 INFO	038 XMA IS UN 3 80	FJ/4 FION ICLAS	CON SSITIE Y SP	5713 TAINEI D -5 R	<u>}</u> 5 <u>c/</u> €	ئوس
								<u> </u>
								··········
						Scie	ntolog	y-3 <u>1</u>

4-22 (Rev. 8-13-56)
Records Branch
, 1956
Name Check West - Room 6523
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention Return to
Supervisor Room Ext.
Type of References Requested:
Regular Request (Analytical Search)
All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only
Main References Only
Type of Search Requested: Restricted to Locality of
Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
Buildup Variations
Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
Subject Hubbard Minnetic Research Foundation
Birthdate & Place
Address
Localities
Searcher
Duf 97 1972 Date 12 27 12 12 12 2 7 7 1
Party Date FILE NUMBER SERIAL
Pate Date FILE NUMBER SERIAL
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 b3-2
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 b3-2
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-
FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1 42-94080 63-2 67E-

Pederal Bureau of Investigation Records Branch 1956	* -	
Name Check Unit - Room 6523 Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review Attention Return to Supervisor Room Ext. Type of References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Localities Restricted to Locality of Initials FILE NUMBER Searcher FILE NUMBER SERIAL (12 - 94080 - 24 14 - 80382-56 NI VI - 254)8-5 MP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		* Federal Bureau of Investigation
Name Check Unit - Room 6523 Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review Attention Return to Supervisor Room Ext.		Records Branch
Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review Attention Return, to Supervisor Room Ext. Fype of References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only Fype of Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Ocalities Regular Requested: References Only Nonsubversive References Only References Only File Nose) References Only Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Searcher Initials SERIAL 1, 2 - 9 4 0 80 - 34 1, 3 - 803 82 - 56 NI VI - 25 Y) 8 - 5 mP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		, 1956
Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review Attention Return, to Supervisor Room Ext. Fype of References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only Fype of Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Ocalities Regular Requested: References Only Nonsubversive References Only References Only File Nose) References Only Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Searcher Initials SERIAL 1, 2 - 9 4 0 80 - 34 1, 3 - 803 82 - 56 NI VI - 25 Y) 8 - 5 mP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		Name Check Unit - Room 6522
Forward to File Review Attention Return to Supervisor Room Ext. Fype of References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only Fype of Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Cocalities Regular Requested: References Only Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Cocalities Regular Requested: Regular Requested: References Only Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Regular Requested: References Only Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Regular Requested: References Only References On		
Attention Return to Supervisor Room Ext. Fype of References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only Fype of Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Localities Restricted to Pace Searcher Initials 5-/36 FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1,2-94080-)4 43-80382-56 N 17-254)8-5 MP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		
Return to Supervisor Room Ext. Fype of References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only Main References Only Fype of Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Localities References Only Searcher FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1,2-94080-)4 143-80382-54 N 47-254)8-5 mP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		
Type of References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only References Only Main References Only Type of Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Cocalities Cocalities All INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		
Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Localities Searcher Initials Serial 1,2-94080-24 1,2-94080-24 1,2-94080-29 1		Supervisor Room Ext.
All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only On the Nose) Search		-
Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main		
Nonsubversive References Only Main		
Main		
Type of Search: Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stick/ey Birthdate & Place Address Cocalities Ref 97 Date 9-14 Initials 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1,2-94080-24 1,2-80382-56 N 17-254)8-5 MP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		
Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stick/ey Birthdate & Place Address Localities Localities FILE NUMBER SERIAL LA-94080-24 LA-94080-24 LA-80382-56 NI 47-25478-5 MP ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		- Model - Treferences Only
Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Cocalities FILE NUMBER SERIAL (2-94080-)4 (3-80382-5(N) 47-254)8-5 mP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		
Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Ocalities FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1,2-94080-)4 142-80382-56 N 17-254)8-5 mP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		<u> </u>
Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form Subject Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place Address Localities FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1,2-94080-)4 1,2-94080-)4 1,2-80382-56 NI 47-254)8-5 MP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		
Subject _Charles Stickley Birthdate & Place		
Birthdate & Place Address Localities Localities Place Address Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5-/36 FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1,2-94080-24 1,2-94080-24 1,2-80382-56 NI 47-25428-5 MP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED	<u> </u>	3 Check for Arbunderfedt Polydity't orm
Birthdate & Place Address Localities Localities Place Address Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5-/36 FILE NUMBER SERIAL 1,2-94080-24 1,2-94080-24 1,2-80382-56 NI 47-25428-5 MP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED	<u> </u>	
Address Ocalities Part		
Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL V.2-94080-24 V.3-80382-56 NI 47-25428-5 MP H-4-97888-5 MP H-4-97888-5 MP HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED		
Part of the searcher searcher serial	Addres	S
Part of the searcher searcher serial	Localit	iác
42-94080-24 1 42-80382-56 NI 47-25428-5 MP 4-4-97838-572-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED	The state of the s	Sagrahar
42-94080-24 1 42-80382-56 NI 47-25428-5 MP 4-4-97838-572-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED	R# (72	Date 977 Initials 3775
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED	<u></u>	FILE MUMBER CERTAL
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED	Ki	
H-U-97 BBT 357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED	3/	1,2-94080-24
H-U-GIBBET 357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP-5 ROGE	1	12-94080-24 12-80382-56
H-U-GITABBETZ 351/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 1/3 180 BY SP-5 ROSE	NI	12-94080-24 13-80382-56
H-U-9778BBB72 357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 1.3 80 BY Se-5 Rose 6	NI	12-94080-24 12-80382-56
H-U-97-8-BB-67-35-7/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 1.3 80 BY SP-5 Rock	NI	12-94080-24 12-80382-56
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 1.3 180 BY Se-5 Rock	NI NI	12-94080-24 12-80382-56
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 1.3 180 BY Se-5 Rock	NI	12-94080-24 13-80382-56
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 1.3 80 BY SP-5 ROSE F	NI	12-94080-24 13-80382-56
DATE 8 13 80 BY SE-S ROSE	ZI NI	12-94080-24 12-80382-56
DATE8/13/80 BASE-2 B2E/E	ZI NI	12-94080-24 12-80382-56
	ZI NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4-979388672-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	ZI NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4-979388672-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Y NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4-979388672-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4-979388672-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	NI NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4-979388672-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Y NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4-979388672-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4978388872-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	NI NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4-979388672-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	NI NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4978388872-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 41-4978388872-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Y NI	42-94080-24 42-80382-56 47-25428-5 MP 4-4-978388872-357/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

ľ

	Federal Bureau of Investigation Records Branch
	Records Branch
	, 1956
	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
<u> </u>	Service Unit - Room 6523
 -	Forward to File Review
<u> </u>	Attention
	Return to
	Supervisor Room Ext.
Type of	References Requested:
1.7500	Regular Request (Analytical Search)
	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
	Subversive References Only
	Nonsubversive References Only
	Main References Only
	Search Requested:
<u></u>	Restricted to Locality of
<u> </u>	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
<u> </u>	Buildup
<u> </u>	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
Subject	John W. Galusha
	te & Place
	
Localit	ies
.	Date 9-14 Searcher 5-136
r(*	FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	M
-	
	· ·
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
•	
	4-4-97 88BTV 5-357138
	4-4-97 888 V 5-357138
	4497888775357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
	4-4-97 88-BTJ 5-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	44-9788BTJ = 357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATES IN 180 RYCOLOR INC.
	4-4-97 893BTJ 5-35/1/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13/80 BY SP 5- REGIETWA
	4497888775357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP 5 REGIET WATER
	4-4-97 88BTJ 5-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP 5- REGIET
	4-4-97 88BTJ 5-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP 5- REG E mu
	4497838775357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP 5 REGIET
	44-9788BTJ 537138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP 5 REGIET WATER
	4-4-97 88BTJ 5-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP-5-REGET
	4-4-97 88BTJ 5-35/1/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP-5-REGIET
	4-4-9788BTJ = 351138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP 5 REGIET WATER
	44-9788BTJ 537138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP 5 REGIET WATER
	4-4-97 88BTJ 5-357138 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 8 13 80 BY SP 5- REGIET BY SP 5
	4-4-97 893BTJ = 35/1/38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 13/80 BY SP 5 REALE

-22 <u>,</u> (Rev.	8*13:56)
•	Federal Bureau of Investigation
	Records Branch
	1050
	, 1956
	None Check Heir Barre 6500
 	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
<u></u>	Service Unit - Room 6524
	Forward to File Review
<u> </u>	Attention
L.—	Return to
	Supervisor Room Ext.
Type of	References Requested:
	Regular Request (Analytical Search)
	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversiv
	Subversive References Only
	Nonsubversive References Only
	MainReferences Only
	- Indian - I
Type of	Search Requested:
	Restricted to Locality of
	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
 -	Buildup Variations
-	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
	d Check for Alphabetical Edylary a olin
Subject	Kenneth Don Barrett
	te & Place
Address	S
	· ·
	<u> </u>
Localit	ies
	Searcher
	Date9-14Searcher_~/35
	Searcher
	Date9-14Searcher_~/35
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher ~135 FILE NUMBER SERIAL W ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

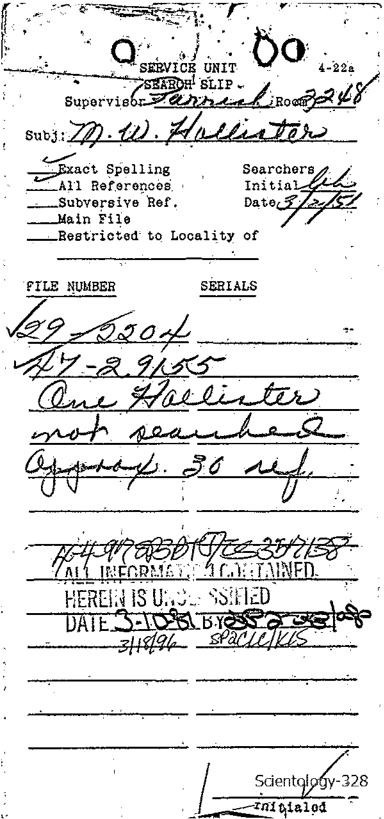
22 (Rev.	8513-561
•	Federal Bureau of Investigation
	Records Branch
	, 1956
<u> </u>	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
<u> </u>	Service Unit - Room 6524
<u> </u>	Forward to File Review
	Attention
	Return to
	Supervisor Room Ext.
ype of	References Requested:
	Regular Request (Analytical Search)
	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive
	Subversive References Only
	Nonsubversive References Only
	Main References Only
	Treferences Only
ype of	Search Requested:
	Restricted to Locality of
	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
	Buildup
	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
	One of 10t Arphabettour Boyarty, 1 orm
ubject	Ralph K. Swanson
Ricthda	te & Place
	G G 1 1400
)	,
Address	
ocalit:	iesSearcher
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	ies
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
.ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
.ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
.ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
.ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
_ocalit	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150
ocalit:	Searcher Date 9-14 Initials 5-150

4-22 (Rev.	Federal Bureau of Investigation
	Records Branch
	, 1956
	Name Check Unit - Room 6523 Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review Attention
	Return to
	Supervisor Room Ext.
	References Requested: Regular Request (Analytical Search) All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive) Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only
Tune of	Comph Domograde
	Search Requested: Restricted to Locality of Exact Name Only (On the Nose) Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
Subject	Louis L. Zussman
Birthdat	e & Place
T ()	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	Date 9-14 Searcher 5-150 FILE NUMBER SERIAL
- :	
	<u> </u>
	·
	44-97883BTVE 357138
	ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
	MEDEIN IS TINICI ASSISTED
	WITCHALL DYOF C Prolow
	- DATES 13/80-BY-SP-5-RIGIEW
	*
i	<u> </u>
	· · ·
· ·	Scientology-324

4-22 (Re	38-13-56)
•	Federal Bureau of Investigation Records Branch
•	
	, 1956
	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
	Service Unit - Room 6524
	Forward to File Review
	Attention
<u> </u>	Return to,
	Supervisor Room Ext.
Тур <u>е о</u>	f References Requested:
<u> </u>	Regular Request (Analytical Search)
. <u> </u>	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
 	Subversive References Only
<u> </u>	Nonsubversive References Only
<u> </u>	→ Main — References Only
Type o	f Search Requested:
	Restricted to Locality of
	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
	Buildup
	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
Subject	William Borke Belknap.
	ate & Place
	S
Locali	ties
ъ.	Date 9-14 Searcher Initials 5739
R	FILE NUMBER SERIAL
	Mr-
 	
	11 1 20 000 OTTH DKO 130
	41-4-91600B1016051-138-
	- L-ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 	HEREIN IS HIMCLASSIFIED
	DATE Chales Divers To Talley
 	DATESIS 80 BYSP-5 ROSTEWN
	7
•	
	Scientology-325

	Federal Bureau of Investigation Records Branch
	, 1956
	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
	Service Unit - Room 6524
<u> </u>	Forward to File Review
-	Attention
	Supervisor Room Ext.
ype of	References Requested:
	Regular Request (Analytical Search)
<u> </u>	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversi
 	Subversive References Only
	Nonsubversive References Only Main References Only
ype of	Search Requested: Restricted to Locality of Aviz
	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
	Buildup Variations
	Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
	Robert Sutton
	te & Place
ddres	5
ocalit	ies
	Segrober
	ies
	Date 9-14 Searcher 5136
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Date 9-14 Searcher 5136
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
	Pate 9-14 Searcher 5-136 FILE NUMBER SERIAL A-4-97-87-30-17-5-35-7-1-38 ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

·*·	-8-13-56)
4-221110	Federal Bureau of Investigation
	Records Branch
	, 1956
	Name Check Unit - Room 6523
<u>[</u>	Service Unit - Room 6524 Forward to File Review
	Attention
	Return to
Tuna	Supervisor Room Ext. References Requested:
r ype or	Regular Request (Analytical Search)
	All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
<u> </u>	Subversive References Only Nonsubversive References Only
	MainReferences Only
Type of	Search Requested:
	Restricted to Locality of
	Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
-	Buildup Variations Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form
:	John Tol Tiphabattat Boyatty & Olim
Subject	La Favette Ron Hubbard
	te & Place
Address	3
Logalit	
Localit	17 Date 9-14 Searcher S736
Localit	Pate 9-14 Searcher Initials 5736 FILE NUMBER SERIAL
Localit Re 9	Pate 9-14 Searcher Initials 5736 FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7-4000
Localit R 9	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 12 - 94080
Localit R. 9	Pate 9-14 Searcher Initials 5736 FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7-6000 62-94080 62-95972-8:28238
Localit Par 9	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 281/158
Localit R. 9	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7-4000 12-94080 12-94080 12-94080 12-94080 17-44034-3
Logolit Par 9	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28116 8 47 - 46034-3 1,40 - 0 - 21615
Locality Park 1	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7-4000 12-94080 12-94080 12-94080 12-94080 17-44034-3
Localit R. 9	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28116 8 47 - 46034-3 1,40 - 0 - 21615
Locality Programme 1	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28116 8 47 - 46034-3 1,40 - 0 - 21615
Locality Programme 1	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615
Localit R. 9	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615
Locality Party 1	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615
Localit R. 9	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615
Locality Property of the Prope	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615
Locality Park 1	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615
Localit R. 9	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615
Locality Property of the Prope	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615
Locality Property of the State	FILE NUMBER SERIAL 7 - 4000 1,2 - 94080 - 28185 140 - 0 - 21615



Exact Spelling All References _Subversive Ref. _Main File _Restricted_to file humbe Melow Halle allester Scientology-329 Initialed

SEARCH SLIP Exact Spelling Searchers All References Initial Subversive Ref. Date 🕖 __Main File Restricted to Locality of FILE NUMBER SERIALS - 2/244 Mike Kilm 12659 <u>65-15031</u> 77-15-36/p4 26811 BY Staccolles Infitialed

SERVICE UNIT SEARCH SLIP Ellia Subj: Exact Spelling Searchers _All References Initial-Subversive Ref. Date/ __Main File Restricted to Locality of SERIALS FILE NUMBER 1566- 1E b7E Initialed

All References Initial Subversive Ref. ___Main File ___Restricted to Locality of SERIALS FILE NUMBER Initialed

Exact Spelling All References Initial Subversive Ref. Main File Restricted to Locality of SERIALS FILE NUMBER

SEARCH SLIP. Supervisor Exact Spelling Searchers _All References Initiaz Subversive Ref. Main File Restricted to Locality of SEŘIALS FILE NUMBER 12-Scientology-334 Initialed

DO 1-22a SERVICE UNIT SEARCH SLIP-Supervisor Jarrel Boom 3248 ulleur S Exact Spelling Searchers, Initial _All References Date 5 ___Subversive Ref. ____Main File Restricted to a Call SSHED ->JIZIA SPACLCIKIS Ъ3 b7E M26-113143 161-7566-1197-1554owena dishbard <u> 8233 - </u> R. Dull N166-1719_ -1554 Mrs. L.R. Klub 0-15980 Scientology-335 ∡nitialed-

SERVICE UNIT SEARCH SLIP Room2 Supervisor Exact Spelling Searchers All References Initial Subversive Ref. Main File . Restricted to Locality of FILE NUMBER SERIALS Scientology-336 Initialed

Ellio Ames) M. Sub.i Searchersy Exact Spelling All References Initial4 ___Subversive Ref. Date ヲ ___Main File _Restricted to Locality of SERIALS FILE NUMBER 23-2222 James malcolm !! 21-4-242003 James Murrey " 82-8065 James marion 21-4- 569381 Jumes mertendale " 100-210409-1. ames) me Marten 6-0- 59407. James meacha DATE 3/896 BYSPAUGInitialed

Room 2 Supervisor Exact Spelling All References Initial. Subversive Ref. Main File Restricted to Locality of SERIAL FILE NUMBER Scientology-338 Initialed

SEARCH/SLIP farsials Room 2248 Supervisor . Kubback Exact Spelling Searchers All References Initial Date__3 ___Subversive Ref. .__Main File Restricted to Locality of FILE NUMBER SERIALS ST-7566-979 00-3-12-1122 5243-1 - 2446, p37.

SERVICE, UNIT SEARCH SLIP Supervisor <u>Famisk</u> Subj: Tafayette Kalant Hubban Exact Spelling Searchers All References Initial 🏸 ___Subversive Ref. Date 3/2 __Main File Restricted to Locality of SERIALS FILE NUMBER 554-9, 17, 12, 20, fayette R. 62-40185-164X afayettes Scientology-340 Initialed

SERVICE UNIT SEARCH SLIP Exact Spelling Searchers _All References Initial. Date J Subversive Ref. Main File Restricted to Locality of FILE NUMBER Consuceur Cli 62-38-096 or Duceres to 1-1-5971aduceus Loc 777-34-6-Worker 12/2 Scientology-341 Initialed